



R  
7

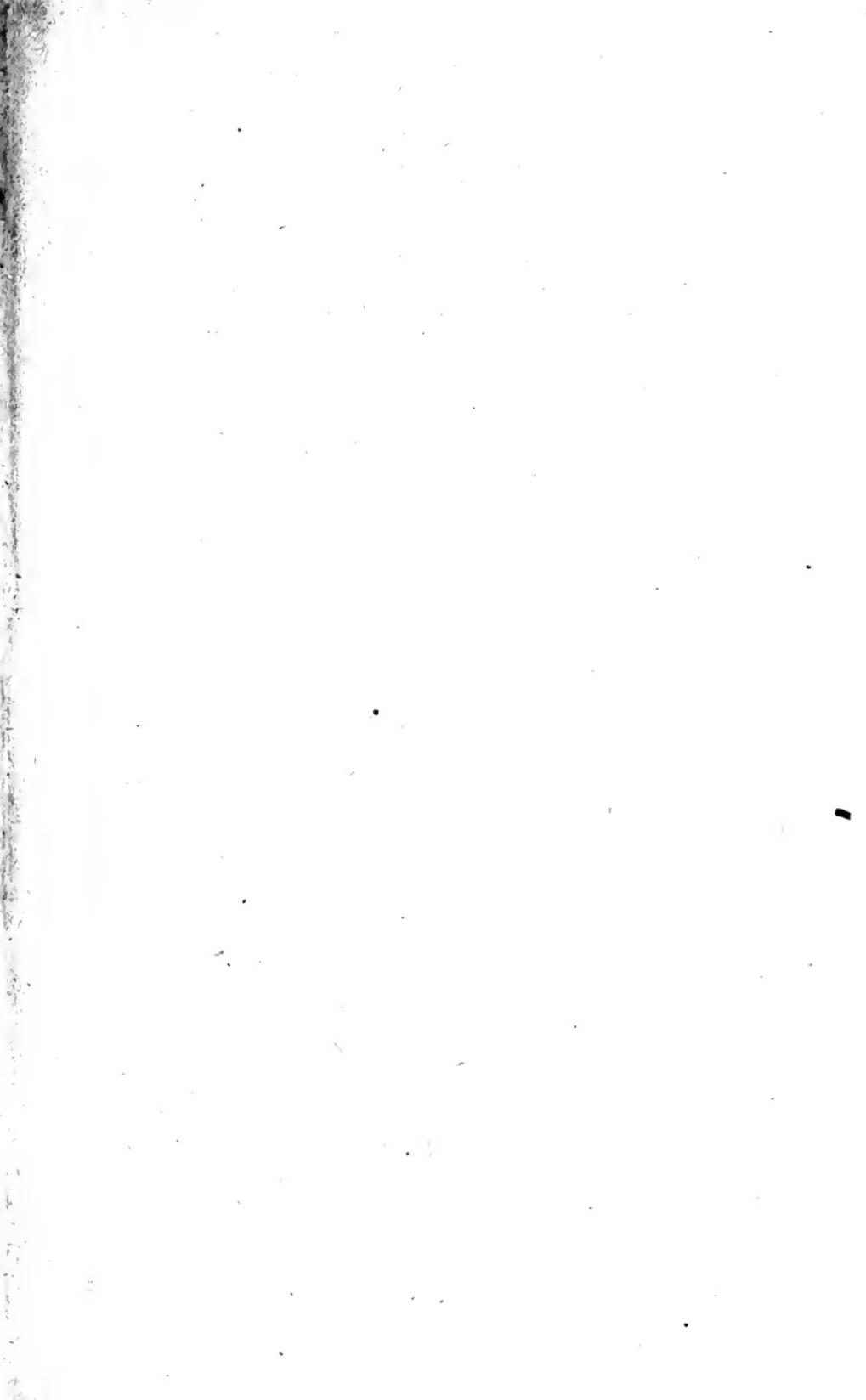
101

000000

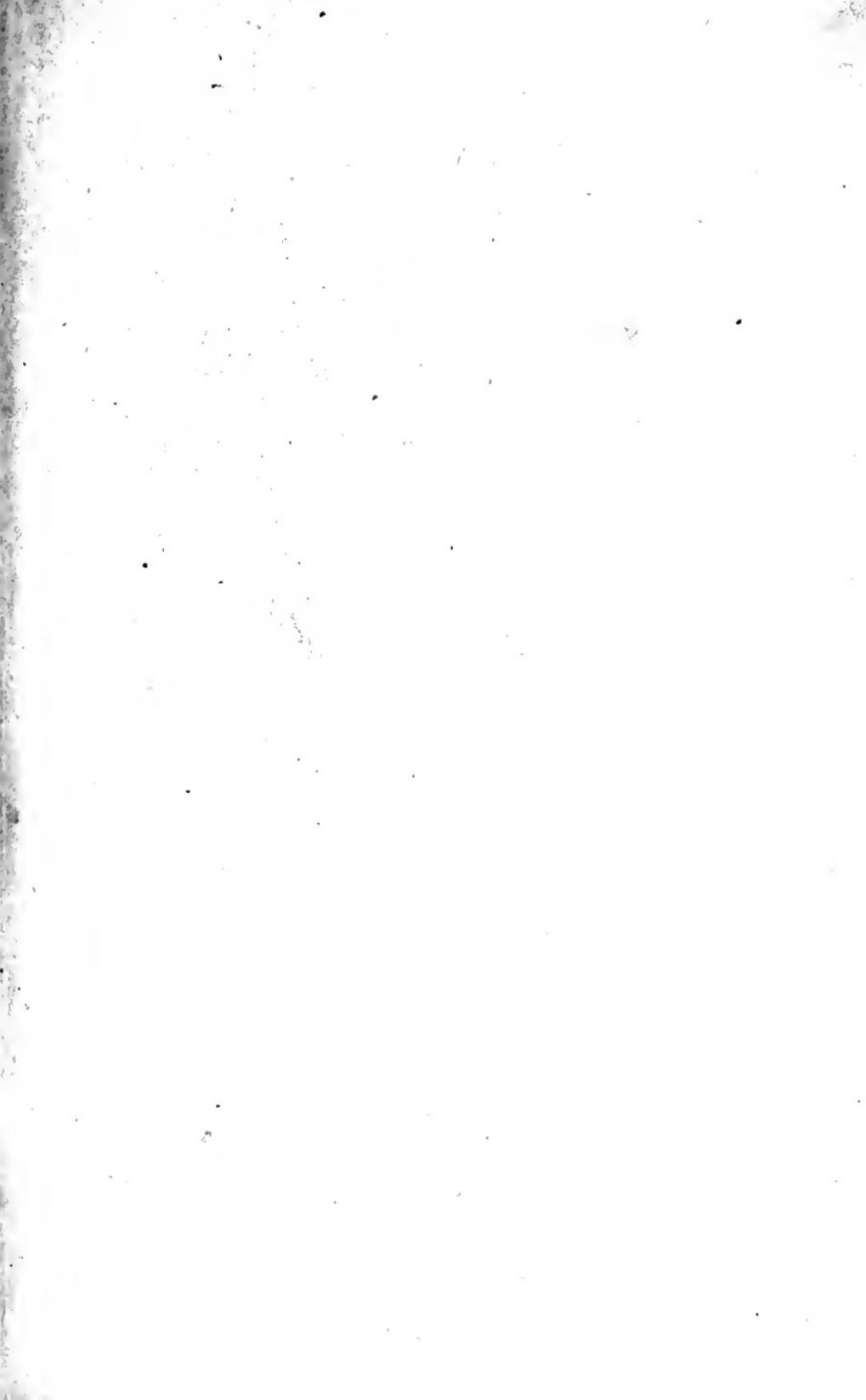
3/6

Wassell

U.S.  
24  
14







## FRONTISPICE.



P. W. Stedham del.

J. Kennet, & sculp.

"At Eden's Gate he stapp'd, and now, behind us,  
Terribly waved his flaming sword." —  
CANTO 2 line 75.

L.G.  
G 3927t  
.Eou

THE

# DEATH OF ABEL;

## A Poem;

*IN FIVE CANTOS;*

FROM THE GERMAN OF S. GESSNER;

WITH

## OCCASIONAL NOTES:

DEDICATED,

BY PERMISSION,

TO

*HER ROYAL HIGHNESS*

PRINCESS CHARLOTTE, OF WALES.

---

—

BY W. C. OULTON.

---

Of the primeval disobedient pair,  
From blissful Paradise expell'd—of him,  
Who fell a victim to fraternal rage,  
And, to the dust he came from, first return'd,—  
Strains most sublime!—I now aspire to sing.—CANTO I.

548671  
25. T. 52

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HOGG AND CO., NO. 16, PATERNOSTER-ROW,

*By RIDER and WEED, Little Britain.*

1811.



TO  
*HER ROYAL HIGHNESS*  
PRINCESS CHARLOTTE, OF WALES,

THIS ATTEMPT TO PRODUCE

**A Poem,**

IN ENGLISH BLANK VERSE,

FROM THE JUSTLY-ADMIREDF GERMAN WORK

OF THE

**DEATH OF ABEL,**

IS,

WITH A LIVELY AND GRATEFUL IMPRESSION OF THE HONOR  
DERIVED FROM HER LIBERAL PERMISSION,

*MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,*

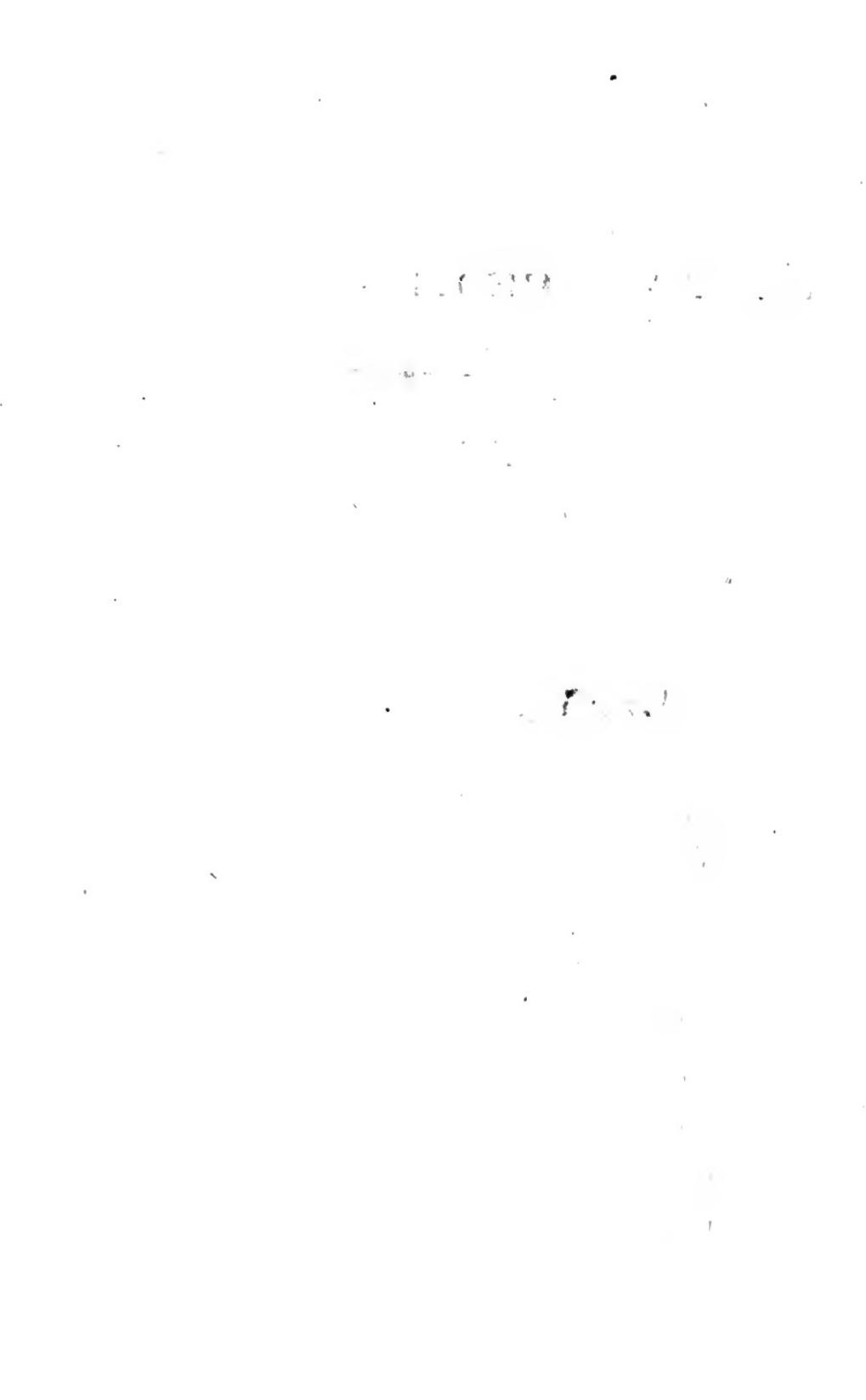
BY HER ROYAL HIGHNESS'S

EVER DEVOTED AND

MOST OBEDIENT

HUMBLE SERVANT,

WALLEY CHAMB. OULTON.



## PREFACE.

---

THE works of our most distinguished writers lose a considerable portion of their spirit when translated into another language, particularly those of a poetical description, which are thus reduced to plain narratives. The energetic muse of DRYDEN caused VIRGIL to live again in English, and the harmonious lays of POPE gave similar immortality to HOMER; but, it must be confessed, justice has never yet been done, in the English language, to our German author.

Mrs. COLLYER, the first who translated GESSNER's "Death of Abel," has been, throughout, so literal, that the beauties of the original are frequently rendered disgusting tautologies in her copy: the simplicity of the poet dwindle<sup>s</sup> into puerility; and the language

is so very ungrammatical, that it is surprising it could have escaped from the press, in all the successive editions, without correction.

Another translator, Mr. SHOBERL, has certainly given us a “Death of Abel” in more elegant prose; but, striving to excel, he has unfortunately made too free with his author; and has, in many instances, deviated from the original.

As this poem of GESSNER is an evident imitation of MILTON’s celebrated “Paradise Lost,” certainly blank verse is the only English dress in which it can appear to the best advantage. This arduous task I never should have had the vanity to attempt, had there been a prospect of its being executed by a more able pen: but, as so many years have elapsed without producing this wished-for translation, the present, which has been a work of considerable labor, is humbly submitted to the public, with the hope, that, however imperfect, the admiration which has hitherto at-

tended the “Death of Abel” in its defective prosaic state, will now be encreased; and that, consequently, it will be found the most useful translation for seminaries. The subject which our author has chosen for his work cannot fail in gratifying juvenile minds; and, being now rendered an English poem, may be the means of blending instruction with amusement. For this reason blank verse has been preferred, as the chiming of words is by no means calculated to assist reading or elocution; and, therefore, we find MILTON’s *Paradise Lost* and THOMSON’s *Seasons* are more studied in English seminaries than POPE’s *Homer* or DRYDEN’s *Virgil*. Besides, no work of a serious nature should ever be encumbered with the shackles of rhyme.

The notes, which are occasionally subjoined, chiefly tend to show the inconsistencies and defects of former translations, not proceeding from ill-natured or fastidious criticism, but from a natural desire that the present might not suffer by any comparison. Wherever de-

viations from the original have been unavoidable, or were deemed necessary, they are candidly acknowledged; and the remarks respecting the work itself will be found just and impartial.

---

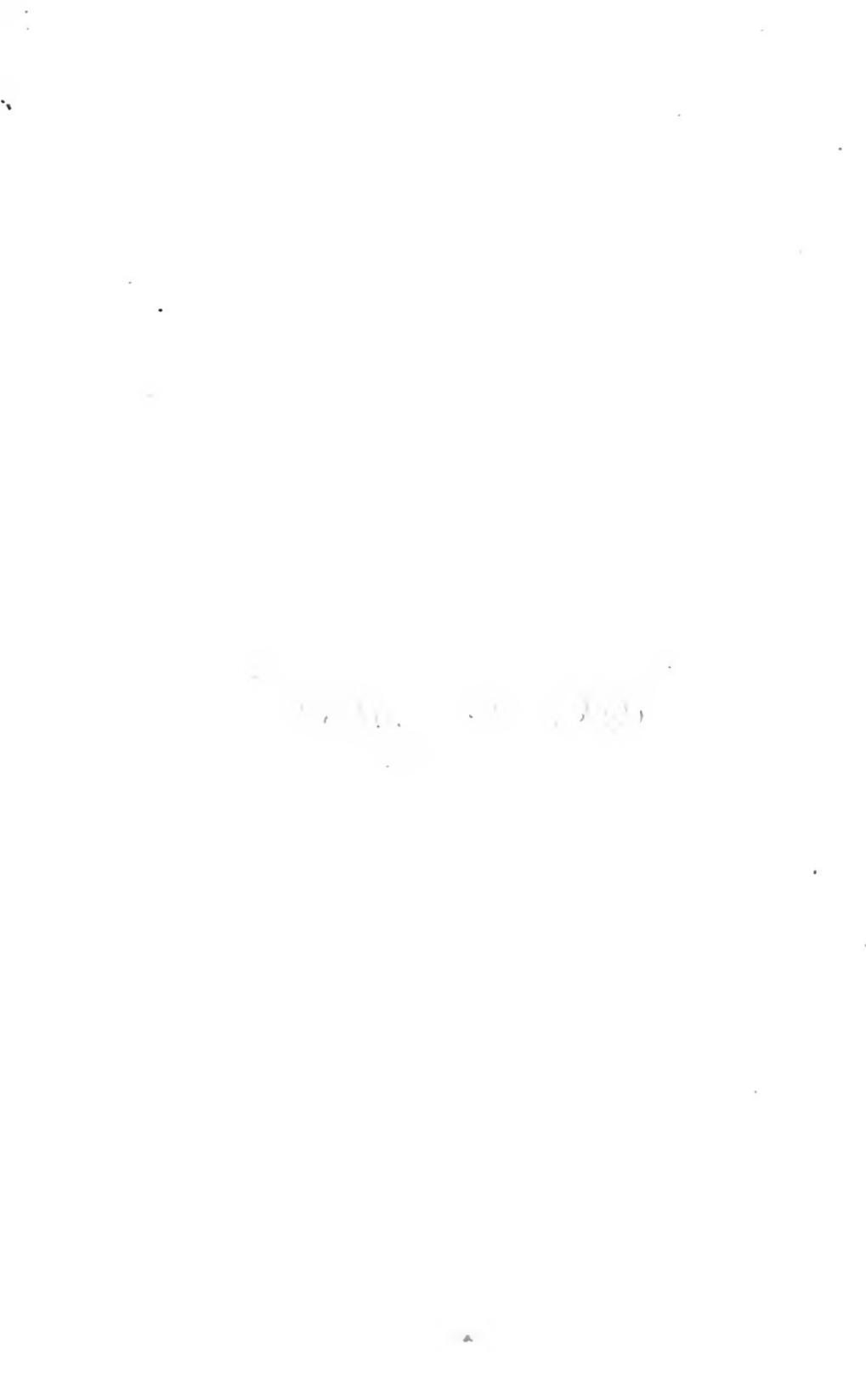
---

---

*CANTO THE FIRST.*

---

---



## ARGUMENT.

Introduction—Morning—Abel and Thirza, his wife, repair to the bower—Thirza's tender address to her husband—Abel's reply and morning-hymn—Thirza's conjugal affection and Abel's happiness—Adam and Eve draw near, and embrace Abel and Thirza—They are joined by Mahala, the wife of Cain—Her dejection—Cain's soliloquy of indignation—He is overheard by his relatives in the bower—Their consequent anxiety—Abel's determination to follow and sooth his brother—Adam resolves to exert the authority of a father, and goes himself to expostulate with Cain—Meeting of the father and his first-born—Cain's reproaches and obduracy—Adam's exhortations and anguish—Sudden repentance of the former—On their return to the bower, they are met by Eve, Abel, Mahala, and Thirza—Reconciliation of the brothers—Consequent delight of the parents—Mahala and Thirza prepare a banquet on the joyful occasion.

The first part of the title of the paper is "The effect of the presence of a magnetic field on the absorption of light by a solution of a diamagnetic salt".

The second part of the title is "The effect of the presence of a magnetic field on the absorption of light by a solution of a diamagnetic salt".

THE

## DEATH OF ABEL.

---

---

### *CANTO I.*

---

OF the primeval disobedient pair,  
From blissful Paradise expell'd—of him,  
Who fell a victim to fraternal rage,  
And, to the dust he came from, first return'd,—  
Strains most sublime!—I now aspire to sing.       5  
Henceforth in silence rest, soft rustic pipe,  
No more I seek thy aid, no longer chant  
The sweet simplicity and manners mild  
Of rural life—Mine be a loftier muse.  
Assist, thou, who th' enraptur'd poet's mind       10  
Inspir'st, when in the silent hour of night  
In tranquil solitude he ruminates;

I. 4.—“For dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.” Genesis,  
ch. iii. v. 19.

## INTRODUCTION.

Preferring or the distant grove's retreat,  
Or shadow'd banks of the sequester'd stream,  
While the pale moon a gentle radiance spreads: 15  
When, with enthusiastic fervor fill'd,  
Imagination on bold wing ascends,  
And to the regions of created nature  
Undauntedly her flight she takes, nor stops  
Till Possibility's remoter realms 20  
She penetrates; where she collects rich stores  
Of all that's marvellous—of all that's lovely!  
Returning then, thus loaded, to erect  
Her motley structure, Reason interferes:  
With mild authority she claims her right 25  
To inspect the work, and, harmony her plan,  
Approves, rejects, and cautiously combines.  
Swift fly the hours of this sublime enjoyment—  
The golden hours devoted to the task!  
What! tho' he 'has labor'd from the cricket's song 30  
E'en till the rising of the morning star,  
Yet ample compensation must be his,  
Who sentiments of piety excites  
In hearts with sensibility endued;  
Who boasts the approbation of all those, 35  
Whose taste refin'd is charm'd with what is good:  
Yes! blest the man, who is by Heav'n inspir'd

## INTRODUCTION.

T' assist the cause of innocence and virtue!  
His urn, clasp'd by the aged ivy round,  
Succeeding ages justly will revere: 40  
His name shall live for ever, and his fame  
With never-fading verdure always bloom;  
While the vain trophies of the haughty conqueror  
Shall moulder into dust, and perish; while  
The proud mausoleum of th' inglorious prince 45  
Shall wide be scatter'd, and its moss-clad ruins,  
'Midst the wild bushes of a desert, serve  
The way-lost trav'ller as a place of rest.  
Tho' few we find, yes, very few, indeed,  
By nature gifted for the Muses' service, 50  
How laudable those few to emulate!  
Be then my hours, my solitary walks,  
To this commendable attempt devoted!

*l. 44 to 48.—This passage is translated variously by Mrs. Collyer and Mr. Shoberl. The former renders it “And the superb mausoleum of the tyrant shall stand unknown in the midst of a desert, where human feet have made no path.”—But Mr. Shoberl translates it thus, “When the splendid mausoleum of the inglorious monarch is scattered amidst the wild bushes of the desert, and its moss-covered ruins serve only to afford an occasional resting-place to the way-lost wanderer,” which is certainly preferable to Mrs. Collyer’s. It is not improbable but these translators had different editions of Gessner’s Works, as not only in this but in several other passages they vary.*

---

MORNING—ABEL AND THIRZA REPAIR TO THE BOWER.

---

Now, by the silent hours of rest led on,  
The rosy goddess of the dawn dispell'd  
The vapours, which had moisten'd the dark earth. 55  
Anon, bright Phebus, darting his first beams  
Behind the shady cedars of the mountain,  
With radiant purple ting'd the floating clouds:  
When Abel, and fair Thirza, his lov'd, 60  
Quitted their leafy couch, and hand in hand  
Both to a neighb'ring bow'r repair'd, compos'd  
Of jessamines and roses interwoven.  
In the bluc eyes of Thirza mildly beam'd  
Sweet innocence and tender love; from these 65  
Her blooming cheeks a thousand charms deriv'd,  
While her light tresses, which in ringlets flow'd  
O'er her white neck, and carelessly fell down.  
Her back, a slender beauteous form display'd.  
Thus walk'd she by the side of her dear Abel, 70  
Whose elevated brow was thickly shaded  
By his brown locks, that play'd upon his shoulders;  
Serene his countenance, which yet bespoke  
An air of dignity and contemplation. 75  
Such was his manly beauty, that he seem'd  
One of those messengers, by Heav'n commission'd  
To whisper peace to the expiring sinner;

## THIRZA'S ADDRESS TO HER HUSBAND—ABEL'S REPLY.

Or, to the prayer of the sequester'd saint,  
 Convey a joyful answer; who, tho' seen  
 In human form, yet, thro' the veil assum'd,      80  
 Such heav'nly grace, such heav'nly beauty shine,  
 That in the man—the angel stands confest.

Thirza beheld him with a smile of love,  
 And thus her husband tenderly address'd:—  
 “ O Abel, my belov'd, now, while the birds      85  
 With cheerful notes hail the return of morn,  
 Sing, I entreat thee, that delightful hymn,  
 Which yesterday thou chantedst in the mead.  
 How rapturous it is to praise the Lord!  
 My heart with holy transport is inspir'd,      90  
 When thy melodious lips so well express  
 Those sweet sensations I can only feel.”

He clasp'd her to his breast, and thus replied—  
 “ Ev'ry request my Thirza's pleas'd to make  
 Most readily I'll grant; with ev'ry wish,      95  
 Which, in her lovely eyes, I chance to read,  
 It shall be my chief pleasure to comply.”

Then, in the fragrant bow'r, th' entrance to which  
 Was gilded by the morning-star, elate,

## MORNING HYMN.

Beside each other, seated they themselves, 100  
When Abel thus his Morning-Hymn began:

“ Retire, O sleep, from ev’ry eye—Away  
Delusive visions!—Reason now her throne  
Again resumes, again illumines the mind,  
As doth the Morning Sun the fertile earth. 105  
Hail, glorious luminary, thou, who dartest  
Such rays of glory from behind the cedars!  
To ev’ry charin thou giv’st a new-born grace,  
And nature’s deck’d with renovated splendor!  
Retire, O sleep, from ev’ry eye—away 110  
Delusive visions to the shades of night!  
The shades of night!—Say, where are now those shades?  
Fled to the caverns of the rock—yes, fled  
To the recesses of the grove; or there,  
Or in th’ umbrageous bower they await us, 115  
And, midst the overcomimg heat of noon,  
Yield a refreshing salutary coolness!  
See, Oh! see, where the early morning-beams  
Awake the eagle—see what exhalations,  
Arising from the distant mountain’s brow, 120  
Or from the glittering summit of the rock,  
Ascend, and mix with the pure atmosphere,  
Like incense of burnt off’rings from the altar!



R. W. Satchwell del.

L. Kennerley sculp.

*"Retire O sleep, from ev'ry eye — Away  
Delusive visions!"*

CANTO I. line 102.

Published by Hogg & C° 16 Paternoster Row.



- Oh! it is Nature, which thus celebrates  
 Returning light, and thus to Nature's God 125  
 The sacrifice of grateful homage pays!  
 Yes! praise him, O all things existing, laud  
 Th' Omnipotence by which you were produc'd—  
 Th' Omniscience too by which you're still preserv'd!  
 The op'ning flow'rs diffuse their early odours 130  
 In praise of Him, who cloth'd them with such charms;  
 Th' innumerable songsters of the grove,  
 Now perch'd upon the branches of the trees,  
 Or skimming with extended wings the air,  
 Pour forth to Heav'n their grateful melody, 135  
 In praise of Him who tuned their little throats.  
 The king of beasts—the lion—quits his den,  
 And with loud roars expresses his delight,  
 Which make the very wood resound his praise!  
 Glorify God, my soul, adore the Lord, 140  
 Who has created, and preserves us all!  
 Let man's thanksgivings reach his sacred throne  
 In preference to all his other creatures:  
 Yes! while they're lull'd to rest, let him awake,  
 And, ere the little warblers' notes are heard 145  
 From or the branches or the waving spray,  
 Let him spontaneous adoration offer!  
 Oh, may my solitary song ascend

## MORNING HYMN.

Ere morning's dawn—Oh may I thus awaken  
 Reanimated nature to his praise! 150  
 Magnificent thy works, O thou most High!  
 To us, unworthy sinners, they display  
 Amazing wisdom and transcendent goodness!  
 Whene'er I turn me in this world of beauty,  
 My senses feel such exquisite delight, 155  
 'They to my ravish'd soul convey thy bounty!  
 Fain wou'd I, poor weak mortal as I am,  
 God of benevolence! thy praise attempt:  
 But who can utter all thy mercies?—What  
 Induc'd thee—ever happy in thyself— 160  
 To quit that sacred silence, which around  
 Thy throne prevail'd; from nothing to call forth  
 Creation; from the bosom of dark night  
 To order this immeasurable world?—  
 It was thy boundless goodness!—What induc'd thee, 165  
 Thou self-existent, out of the mere dust  
 To form the creature Man, and in his nostrils  
 To breathe the breath of life?—Infinite love!—

*L. 150, &c.*—This Hymn is composed of several passages in the Psalms, particularly—

“ All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name.”—“ Come and see the works of God;”—“ He ruleth by his power for ever.” Ps. lxvi.—“ Sing unto God, sing praises to his name; extol him that rideth upon the Heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.” Ps. lxviii. See also Psalms xcii, xciv, xcvi, xcvi, xcvi, xcvi, &c. &c.

## MORNING HYMN.

Thou gav'st him life—to give him happiness.

Art thou not, smiling morn! a lively image 170

Of the Creation? At his nod, the sun  
Goes forth to chase the shades of night; all nature  
In renovated beauty shines! Methinks

Such was the day, when the Creator saw  
That all was very good! Such was the day, 175

When that deep silence, which had erst pervaded

The uninhabited expanse, gave way  
To his commanding voice. He spake the word—

The teeming earth obey'd; and, at his fiat,

Myriads of beings sport about the air, 180

Of diff'rent form and hue: they soar aloft

On variegated wings, and with their notes

They make the air, th' astonish'd groves, resound  
With the Creator's praise. Again he spake—

Again the earth obey'd, and animals 185

Of ev'ry kind into existence rise.

The shapeless clod now bursting into life

Innumerable forms assumes: the horse

Bounds o'er the verdant turf from which he sprang,

And neighing shakes his flowing mane for joy! 190

The bold majestic lion, scarce releas'd

From the rude cumbrous mass that gave him birth,

---

 MORNING HYMN—THIRZA'S CONJUGAL AFFECTION.
 

---

And all impatient to throw off the load,  
For the first time makes his terrific noise!  
A hill now heaves with life—it moves!—it bursts! 195  
And thence th' unwieldy elephant stalks forth!  
Thus were a thousand voices heard at once,  
And different hallelujahs rent the air.  
And thus, each morning, God, thou callest forth  
Thy creatures from the impotence of sleep, 200  
Which non-existence strongly represents.  
When they awake, and when they look around,  
They must behold the richness of thy bounties,  
And in a general chorus sing thy praise!  
The time will come, when with the sons of man 205  
All the whole earth shall be inhabited:  
Then shall thy praise from ev'ry part resound;  
Then shall thy altars blaze on ev'ry hill;  
Then from the rising to the setting day  
Shall Man adore thy wondrous works, O God!" 210

Thus sang the righteous Abel, by the side  
Of his belov'd, who listen'd with such joy,  
That, tho' he ceas'd, his strains dwelt on her ear.  
Then, gazing on him with much tenderness,  
Around his neck her snowy arms she threw, 215  
And thus exulting cried—"O my dear husband,

## THIRZA'S CONJUGAL AFFECTION AND ABEL'S HAPPINESS.

How has the music of thy lips inspir'd  
 My soul, and fill'd her with sublime devotion!  
 Not only doth thy tender care protect  
 My feebler frame; but, under thy direction,      220  
 My very soul is elevated. When,  
 Amid th' obscurity of doubt and darkness,  
 Sh' has lost her way, when she becomes depresso'd  
 With holy fear, thou art her guide—her friend;  
 Thy wisdom solaces, dispels the gloom,      225  
 And silent apprehension thus becomes  
 Pure adoration. Oft, ah! very oft,  
 To tell the truth, each moment I'm alone,  
 With tears of gratitude return I thanks  
 To God most High, for having form'd us both      230  
 To bless each other—for that unity  
 In all the thoughts—the wishes of our hearts."

As thus she spake, pure conjugal affection  
 To ev'ry tone, to ev'ry gesture, gave  
 A sweetness, which no language can describe.      235  
 Tho' Abel answer'd not, his soften'd look—  
 The tear which glisten'd in his eye—the fervor  
 With which he press'd her to his throbbing bosom—  
 All—all, unutterable love express'd.

How happy then was man—how pure his joy, 240  
When those refreshments, which afforded strength,  
Were all he of the fruitful earth requir'd;  
When, with a competency satisfied,  
Virtue and health were all he ask'd of Heav'n!  
No restless discontent created then 245  
Insatiable desires; no luxury,  
Inventive of innumerable wants,  
Chang'd happiness to splendid misery:  
Mutual love then form'd the nuptial tie.  
No penury, no want of lands or gold, 250  
Prevented then the conjugal embrace:  
No false ambition, no paternal pride,  
Divided then the loving twain—oppos'd  
The lover's wish—the tender maiden's hope,  
Whom Heav'n to bless each other form'd, and left them  
In fruitless sorrow to consume their days—  
These cares, O Vanity, belong to thee!

While thus this happy couple were engag'd,  
Adam and Eve drew near: with secret pleasure  
They Abel's morning hymn had overheard, 260  
And all the fond effusions of his wife:  
Such happiness and virtue could not fail

THEY ARE JOINED BY MAHALA—HER DEJECTION.

In yielding them ineffable delight: Their hearts expanded with parental love; A lively joy glow'd on their cheeks, and now With tenderness their children they embrac'd. 265

The wife of Cain, Mahala, who had been Another witness of the scene that pass'd, (For she her mother at a distance follow'd,) Now in the bow'r her relatives approach'd. 270  
 Tho' pure her mind, from baneful envy free, Yet Cain's impetuous disposition had In her appearance wrought a wondrous change. For on her countenance dejection sat; In her black eyes soft melancholy reign'd; 275 While poignant grief, that preys upon the heart, Dispell'd the bloom from her now pallid cheek, Which her dark ringlets fain wou'd have conceal'd. When the transported Thirza had express'd Her joy—her unfeign'd gratitude to Heav'n, 280 For having giv'n her such a worthy man, Mahala, who, without the bow'r, had mark'd Their mutual endearments, cou'd n't refrain From sad reflection; and with Thirza's lot Her own comparing, tears her eyes bedew'd. 285 But soon she wip'd away the pearly drops,

CAIN'S SOLILOQUY OF INDIGNATION. 1800

And, entering with a friendly smile the harbour,  
Saluted cordially the happy twain.

Not so her husband—he was passing by  
The fragrant bower—he likewise had o'erheard  
The morning-hymn—his parents had beheld him off  
Embracing tenderly their fav'rite boy.  
Malignant envy at the sight wax'd warm,  
And in his heart fix'd her envenom'd sting.

“So, so,” he cried with an indignant look,  
“These are fine raptures, sweet caresses these!—  
Aye, he may well compose his hymns and sing;  
Else, idle youth! he'd sleep away his time,  
When by his flock reclining in the shade!

*l. 290, &c.*—The poet does not seem to have introduced his characters with much skill. Adam and Eve, we find, were listening to Abel's song, and Thirza's fond effusions. Mahala (Cain's wife) had overheard and seen all that had passed; and Cain, in like manner, was another secret spectator. We must suppose there were several *private* whys to the bower, as Adam and Eve, Mahala and Cain, were certainly listening at the same time, for they all overheard the hymn. To add to the improbability, the company in the bower overhear Cain's soliloquy (*l. 320*). How much better it would have been had the poet, on some pretence, made Cain enter the bower abruptly, and witness the parental embrace. He could then have expressed his indignation, and given vent to his envy. Adam and Cain's reconciliation, at the end of this Canto, is in like manner overheard (*l. 673.*); but, as Eve, Abel, &c., had been apprised of Cain's unkindness, it is natural that their curiosity should have been then excited.

IS OVERHEARD BY HIS RELATIVES IN THE BOWER—THEIR ANXIETY.

I, at my rugged toil, must daily bear  
The scorching sun; I have no leisure then,  
No inclination, for this melody;  
For I must turn the glebe, must daily break  
The stubborn earth, curs'd for my father's sin  
With barrenness; and, these exertions o'er,      305  
Well my exhausted limbs may seek repose,  
That I next morn my labor may resume;  
Yet am I ever tenderly embrac'd?  
No, but this boy, this indolent soft youth,  
Who'd faint away beneath th' oppressive weight    310  
Of all my toils—who did he, but one day,  
Endure the hardships I am doom'd to bear,  
Wou'd never sing again—he is receiv'd  
With open arms—with melting tears of joy!—  
Well, flow these joyful tears, with all my heart,    315  
And be the fond embrace again renew'd:  
I hate this childish love.—No matter tho'  
Whate'er I hate, so that fair youth be pleas'd."

This said, with hasty steps, Cain to his field  
Pass'd on; but in the bow'r his words were heard,    320  
And the disquietude he had express'd.  
Now fill'd his relatives with deep concern.  
Mahala's pallid cheeks were doubly blanch'd;

She fell on Thirza's neck, and wept aloud; While Eve, reclining on her husband, mourn'd Th' invet'racy which her first-born evinc'd

“ Beloved parents,” Abel cried, “ forbear, My brother I will follow to the field; I will embrace him, yes, embrace him close; And say all that fraternal love can dictate: He shall not leave my arms till he declare His rage subsides; till he declare he loves me! Alas! I have examin'd all my thoughts, Devising means for gaining his affection; Ev'ry endearing method have I tried To sooth, to temper him. Sometimes, indeed, I've touch'd his very heart—sometimes anew Enkindled the expiring sparks of love. But, ah! as oft the gloom of discontent Return'd, as oft extinguish'd the bright flame.”

“ Dear Abel,” the dejected father cried, “ Thy brother I myself will seek, and all That reason and paternal love can urge I'll say, his obduracy to remove: He surely will not, when my grief he sees, A father's sway and tenderness resist.

## MEETING OF THE FATHER AND HIS FIRST-BORN.

O Cain! O my first-born, how hast thou fill'd  
 With agonizing care my tortur'd heart!  
 Good Heav'n! Can the tyrannic passions rage  
 With so much violence in sinners' breasts, 350  
 As to extinguish ev'ry worthy spark  
 Of virtue and benevolence? O sin,  
 Tremendous sin! what dreadful ravages  
 Committest thou on ev'ry human soul!  
 Wretch that I am, I tremble when I think ! 355  
 What dark forebodings terrify my mind  
 When I look forward, and foresee the fate—  
 The miseries, of my unhappy offspring!"

Thus Adam, o'er whose venerable brow  
 Dejection hung.—He left the bow'r. with speed, 360  
 And to the field of his first-born repair'd.

On the old man's approach, Cain, from his toil  
 Desisted, and address'd his father thus :—

" What means this sternness? In thy angry eyes  
 I read reproach: with such a countenance 365  
 Thou didst not take my brother to thy arms!"

In accents then of mingled grief and pity,  
 The sage replied—" Be comforted, my son!

## MEETING OF THE FATHER AND HIS FIRST-BORN.

Wert thou not conscious thou deserv'st reproach; 360  
 Thou cou'dst not in my eyes have read displeasure. 370  
 Yes, Cain, reproaches are thy due; the anguish—  
 The bitter anguish, which thy cruel spleen  
 Has in this breast implanted, brings me here.”

“ Then 'tis not love,” cried Cain; “ that tender passion  
 Must for my gentle brother be reserv'd.” 375

“ Yes, love,” resum'd the sage, “ 'tis likewise love;  
 For Heav'n's my witness that I love thee, Cain.  
 These tears—this sorrow—this incessant care  
 Which torture me—nay, her who gave thee birth  
 With so much pain—these melancholy days, 380  
 So render'd by solicitude for thee—  
 These restless nights—for thou art the sole cause  
 Of our nocturnal sighs—what are all these,  
 But the effects of the most tender love?

O Cain! my son! my son! didst thou love us 385  
 As we love thee, 'twou'd be thy anxious care  
 To dry the tears of anguish from our cheeks;  
 To banish from the mind that cloud of grief,  
 Which darkens and embitters all our days!  
 Alas! alas! if yet thy heart retain 390  
 A just regard for the Almighty, who

## MEETING OF THE FATHER AND HIS FIRST-BORN.

Th' inmost recesses of thy soul can search—  
If in thy callous breast there yet exist  
One spark of filial love—by that regard,  
And by that love, I now conjure thee, Cain, 395  
Restore to us our lost tranquillity;  
Restore, my son, all our extinguish'd joy;  
No longer cherish this vindictive ire,  
This base inveteracy against thy brother—  
A brother, who sincerely loves—whose heart 400  
Now beats for an embrace—whose cordial wish  
Is from thy bosom to eradicate  
Those tares of discontent—those noxious weeds  
With which, at present, it is overrun.  
Thou, Cain, wast my first-born; thou, of my strength  
Wast the beginning: when thy infant eyes 406  
First open'd to the light, and gaz'd with joy,  
Mine gaz'd with all the transport of a father.  
Why shou'd disquietude then vex thy soul—  
Why should thy heart with jealousy be pain'd, 410  
Because I in thy brother too rejoice?  
Oh! can the tears of joy, the rapturous bliss  
Which his exalted piety excites,  
Provoke such discontent and ruthless hate!  
The angels, who surround us, with delight 415  
Mark ev'ry virtuous action. God himself,

## CAIN'S OBDURACY.

The everlasting God, from his high throne  
 With gracious approbation condescends  
 To look down on th' oblations of the just.  
 What! wou'dst thou change th' unalterable nature  
 Of purity and beauty?—Be assur'd,  
 It is not in thy pow'r, and, if it were,  
 O Cain, cou'd we obdurately resist  
 Those sweet sensations—those delightful thoughts,  
 Which they create in the enraptur'd soul?  
 The rolling thunder, or the midnight storm,  
 Calls forth no gentle smile upon the cheek;  
 Nor can the rude ungovernable passions  
 Be ever found to tranquillize the mind."

Thus Cain austere answer'd—“ Is reproach  
 All from a father's lips I'm doom'd to hear?  
 What! if I cannot dress my face with smiles,  
 Nor tears of tenderness at pleasure bid  
 T' overflow my eyes, shall my more solemn cast  
 Be branded with the odious name of Vice?  
 Mine is a nobler choice—severer toils,  
 And bolder enterprise are my delight:  
 That manliness, which on my brow is stamp'd,  
 And which by Nature's hand is there imprinted,  
 I cannot to effem'nacy convert—”

440

## ADAM'S EXHORTATIONS AND ANGUISH.

Soft smiles, and gentle tears!—Can the bold eagle,  
That soars on high, coo like the timid dove?"

With gravity majestic Adam said,  
 " Wilt thou deceive thyself, and harbour still  
 Those baleful passions which thou shou'dst subdue, 445  
 And which, if not subdu'd, must make thee wretched?  
 No, no, my son, it is not manliness  
 That on thy brow is stamp'd; thy countenance,  
 Thy agitation, nay, thy looks, bespeak  
 Malignant envy and sore discontent: 450  
 These spread a cloud which darkens all thy prospects,  
 And leaves thee in a gloomy hopeless state:  
 Hence, thy incessant murmurs during toil—  
 Hence, thy disquietude—thy cold behaviour—  
 Thy want of kindness and philanthropy. 455  
 Tell thy fond father, what will give thee ease;  
 Oh, cou'd we banish this despondency,  
 And render all thy future days serene  
 As is the vernal morn; then, O my son!  
 Wou'd our most ardent wish be gratified. 460  
 But, Cain, what cause hast thou to be uneasy?  
 Lo! do not the surrounding springs of bliss  
 Invite thee?—Doth not free indulgent Nature  
 Throw open all her charms?—Whatever's good,

## ADAM'S EXHORTATIONS AND ANGUISH.

- Whatever's lovely and delectable, 465  
 Which piety and reason can bestow,  
 Is it not thine, my son, as well as ours?  
 But, ah! thou leav'st untasted, unenjoy'd,  
 Those blessings; yet complain'st of wretchedness?  
 Does then that portion of tranquillity, 470  
 Which Everlasting Goodness has conferr'd  
 On sinful man, produce this discontent?  
 What! is not ev'ry blessing in that portion  
 A gift from Heav'n—a mercy undeserv'd?  
 Dost envy the more happy lot of angels? 475  
 Know, then, the very angels have evinc'd  
 A disposition similar to thine:  
 Aspiring to be Gods, from Heav'n they fell!  
 Wou'dst thou arraign th' Omnipotent's decrees,  
 Who with consummate mercy condescends 480  
 On his unworthy creatures to look down;  
 And, while all nature lauds his holy name,  
 Shall guilty man, a worm, sprung from the dust,  
 Presume to raise his head, and call in question  
 The dispensations of that Providence, 485  
 Whose nod the wide expanse of Heav'n obeys;

*L. 478.—A similar idea we read in Pope.*

" Aspiring to be angels, men rebel;  
 " Aspiring to be Gods, the angels fell."

Whose bounty the whole universe attests ;  
 To whose all-seeing eye, futurity  
 Is as to-day, and whose unerring wisdom  
 Can cause from evil good to be produc'd? . . . . . 490  
 Be then, my son, serene, as thou wast wont;  
 Dispel this gloom, and let not discontent  
 O'ercloud each cheerful prospect, and conceal  
 Each source of bliss : with mild complacency  
 Behold the pleasures Nature now displays ; . . . . . 495  
 Be still alive to social love, to all,  
 The blessings of this life.—Enjoy them, Cain,  
 And, by enjoying them, be happy still!"

" Alas! what need of all these admonitions?"  
 With sullen indignation, Cain replied. . . . . . 500  
 " Oh, were my heart at ease, then ev'ry thing,  
 I know, would smile, and add to my delight;  
 But, say, can I command the storm to cease,  
 Or the impetuous torrent to forbear?  
 No! no! I'm born of woman, and am doom'd . . . . . 505  
 To mis'ry from my birth! On the first-born—  
 On my devoted head—so pleas'd it Heav'n—  
 The cup of malediction has been pour'd!  
 Then not for me Nature unfolds her charms;

Those streams of bliss and pleasure, which may yield  
Reviving draughts to you, flow not for me! — 511

“ Ah, Cain,” cried Adam, in a faltering voice,  
For tears and strong emotions near suppress'd it;  
“ Too true, indeed; on all, of woman born,  
Has fall'n Heav'n's malediction; yes, on all! — 515  
Why, my beloved son, then, shou'dst thou think  
That God a greater portion of his wrath  
Has pour'd on thee, our first-born, than on us,  
The first transgressors? No, this cannot be;  
Such partiality could not proceed — 520  
From him, who is superlatively good.  
No, Cain! thou wast not doom'd to misery;  
God never call'd into existence man  
To render him unhappy: he, indeed,  
May, by imprudence, make himself a wretch, — 525  
If, spite of reason, he neglect to enjoy  
The true felicity which lies before him—  
If he give way to his unruly passions,  
And blessings into curses thus convert,  
He then embitters all his future days, — 530  
No, thou canst not command the storm to cease,  
Nor the impetuous torrent to forbear;

But thou mayst call forth Reason to dispel  
The clouds of discontent that overshadow thee ;  
Yes, she can calm the tumult in thy breast; 535  
Attend then to her voice, and o'er thyself  
Obtain, my son, a noble victory,  
And be thy sentiments henceforth refin'd,  
Then all vain wishes, all impure desires,  
Like vapours 'fore the rising sun, will vanish! 540  
Ah ! Cain, there was a time, when I have seen  
The tears of rapture stealing down thy cheek ;  
When, to the ways of rectitude attach'd,  
The gratifying whispers of thy conscience  
Had rais'd throughout thy frame a glow of joy ! 545  
Oh, tell me, was not that true happiness ?  
Say, was not then thy soul serene—serene  
As the unspotted, the unclouded, sun ?  
Then, my dear son, my still belov'd, let Reason—  
That emanation of the deity!— 550  
Resume her seat : let her direct thy steps,  
And her companion, Virtue, will attend  
To give thee ease—to purify thy heart,  
And lead to permanent felicity.  
Oh ! listen to a father's admonitions : 555  
Go, seek thy brother—the first duty this,  
That Reason recommends ;—yes, seek thy brother ;

---

CAIN'S REPROACHES—ADAM'S ANGUISH.

---

Receive him to thy arms. Ah! with what joy  
He'll fly to meet thee, Cain; with what delight—  
What tenderness, return each fond embrace!" 560

" Well, well," said Cain, " I will embrace the boy;  
Anon I'll meet him, when, at sultry noon,  
To take my wonted rest, I leave the field;  
For labor now requires my special care: 565  
Yes, father, be assur'd, as 'tis thy wish,  
I will anon embrace my brother Abel;  
But never, never shall my firmer soul  
To that effem'rate weakness be dissolv'd,  
Which so endears to thee the tender youth, 570  
And makes thy eyes run o'er with tears of rapture.  
Was't not such weakness, such false tenderness,  
Brought down the curse of Heav'n on all mankind;  
When thou in happy Paradise wast plac'd,  
Till yielding to a woman's tears—but hold— 575  
It is not fit I should reproach a father:  
No, no, I reverence thee, and am silent."  
This having said, he to his toil return'd.

Now motionless stood Adam; tears of anguish  
Stream'd from his eyes; his hands to Heav'n were rais'd;  
While, in a tone of deep distress, he cried, 580

## CAIN'S SUDDEN CONTRITION.

“ O Cain, thou ’hast cut me to the very heart ;  
 But they are just reproaches—I deserve them ;  
 And yet methinks thou shou’dst have spar’d a father,—  
 Thou shou’dst have spar’d at least this heavy charge ;  
 Which, like a peal of thunder, shakes my soul!      585  
 ’Tis thus, O horrible presentiment !  
 ’Tis thus, all my descendants, when immers’d  
 In guilt, and by its punishments o’ertaken,  
 Will trample on my dust, and vent their curses  
 ’Gainst him, who first brought sin into the world.”      590

This said, the wretched Adam; with his eyes  
 Fix’d on the earth, now pensively withdrew :  
 His hands in speechless agony he wrang :  
 At length the groans, which from his tortur’d heart  
 Escap’d, struck with remorse his guilty son ;      595  
 Yes, with concern the pertinaceous Cain  
 Beheld a father’s anguish, and exclaim’d—

“ Alas! he wrings his hands—he sobs—he weeps!  
 I have reproach’d him—bitterly reproach’d  
 A fond indulgent parent—what a wretch!      600  
 I am the author of this keen distress—  
 Oh, I am mad—Hell rages in my breast;  
 And, like a whirlwind, I destroy the peace

## SUDDEN REPENTANCE OF CAIN.

Of all around me!—Hark! I hear his groans!  
Methinks I see his hands stretch'd out to Heav'n! 605  
Perhaps, vile as I am, he prays for me;—  
I cannot pray; no, no, I am a monster,  
Fit only 'mong the savage beasts to dwell  
That in the desert prowl; and not with man  
Associate. See! how pensively he walks; 610  
While still his sighs assail my ears.—Ah me!  
Shall I pursue—shall I embrace his knees—  
And supplicate forgiveness?—By all means.  
Yes, it is plain, my misery proceeds  
Not from external causes: in my own 615  
Unguarded heart, all those black clouds arise,  
Which dissipate, like tempests, ev'ry joy:  
Return then, Reason, Virtue.—Oh, return,  
And calm the tumult which distracts my mind;  
Extinguish quick this burning hell within me! 620  
Ah, there he is! quite motionless and spent,  
He stands—while his uplifted hands announce  
The attitude of pray'r! Alas! my father!—  
Yes, I will haste, fall prostrate at his feet,  
Wretch that I am—Oh my rebellious heart!" 625

With speed he sought his father: the old man  
He found exhausted, leaning 'gainst a tree;

## HE IMPORES HIS FATHER'S FORGIVENESS.

While on the ground his eyes, still full of tears,  
 Immoveably were fix'd. This piteous sight  
 Affected ev'n the stubborn heart of Cain, 630  
 Who instantaneously fell to the earth,  
 And clasp'd his father's knees; then, looking up,  
 He wept, (now not ashamed to weep,) and said,  
 "Forgive me, father, tho' I am not worthy  
 To call thee by that tender name.—Ah, no! 635  
 Thou well mayst cast me with abhorrence from thee,  
 For I deserve it—I abhor myself!  
 But see, oh! see me prostrate at thy feet;  
 Behold my anguish—mark, alas! my tears,  
 And then forgive me.—I, wretch that I am! 640  
 Resisted all thy tender admonitions  
 With sullen pride: but, when I heard thee groan,  
 Oh! when I saw thee wring thy hands with grief,  
 My heart began to melt—a beam from Heav'n  
 Recall'd and rous'd me from my apathy. 645  
 Now, with deep sorrow and unfeign'd contrition,  
 I own my sin and my unworthiness:  
 Reject not then these penitential tears

*L. 633 and 649.*—The parentheses here introduced are deviations from the original; for, as Cain, in preceding passages, (*l. 315, 316, 317—433, 434—440, 441—567 to 574,*) derides the idea of shedding tears, and of being affected by them, some notice should certainly be taken of his thus suddenly weeping himself.

(The tears of thy first-born). The worst of passions  
 Had ta'en, I own, possession of my soul: 650  
 But I repent, dear father, I repent;  
 Yes, I implore forgiveness of my God—  
 Of thee—of Abel—and of all our friends."

" Rise, my belov'd;" th' astonish'd father cried,  
 And in a transport press'd him to his heart; 655  
 " O, my dear son, th' Almighty Governor,  
 Who in th' Heav'n's dwells, most graciously beholds  
 These thy repentant tears. Come to my arms,  
 And let endearments tell thee I forgive.  
 How hast thou chang'd a father's grief to joy! 660  
 Blest time! in which my son, my dear first-born,  
 Restores to us tranquillity and peace:  
 O blissful hour, in which he now returns.  
 With cordiality each fond embrace.  
 Alas! excess of joy has made me faint— 665  
 Support me, Cain—Oh! let us seek thy brother;  
 Let me behold your mutual endearments,  
 And then my happiness will be complete."

They now proceeded toward the pasture; Cain,  
 With filial piety, supporting Adam: 670  
 But, on their way, lo! Abel, whom they sought,

## RECONCILIATION OF THE BROTHERS.

And with him Eve, his mother, and his sisters,  
 Approach'd them in the grove. Behind a thicket  
 They, unperceiv'd, had witness'd the late scene :  
 For they had follow'd Adam at a distance,      675  
 Seen his emotions, and his son's contrition.

With open arms ran Abel to his brother :  
 He press'd him to his heart—again he press'd—  
 Then wept aloud; for, by his tears alone,  
 Cou'd he express the raptures which he felt.      680  
 At length he cried—“ And dost thou love me, Cain?  
 Let me but hear, dear brother, from thy lips,  
 This tender declaration, and I'm blest.”—

“ Yes, I do love thee, most sincerely love thee,”  
 Cain answer'd; and, repeating the embrace,      685  
 Confirm'd his words. “ Canst thou forgive me, then?  
 Canst thou forgive my anger—my unkindness,  
 Which have so long disturb'd thy peace?—Oh! Abel,  
 Canst thou, alas! forgive that discontent  
 Which tended to disquiet thee, and all:      690  
 I was unhappy too—a wretch, indeed;  
 Till reason, like a vivid flash from Heav'n,  
 Broke thro' the gloom, transfix'd my very soul,  
 And still'd the furious tempest: now the weeds,

Which had so long oppos'd the seeds of virtue, 695  
 Are all eradicated from my breast.  
 Forgive—and never may the memory  
 Of what is past disturb our future bliss!"

"Never—Oh! never," happy Abel cried,  
 Still pressing Cain more closely to his heart. 700  
 "Be all the past now in oblivion buried;  
 For who wou'd not forget the transient pain  
 Of a fallacious dream, when, in the morn,  
 To joy we 'wake, and rapture fills the mind?  
 Oh! my dear brother, words cannot express 705  
 E'en half the transport that I feel—let tears  
 Supply their place—for I can only weep—  
 Can only press thee to my throbbing heart."

The mother, who, with tears of joy, beheld  
 Her sons lock'd in each other's arms, exclaim'd 710  
 "O, my beloved children, my dear Cain,  
 Never, since first I heard thy infant lips  
 The tender name of mother lisp—Oh! never  
 Felt I such rapturous sensations!—Ah!  
 How great a load of sorrow had oppress'd 715  
 My soul; but she is happily releas'd,  
 And exquisite delight pervades her now!

## SHE EMBRACES HER CHILDREN.

- No longer shall my heart be torn with feuds;  
 For amity and peace again return  
 To those whom I have nourish'd at my breast.      720
- I'm like a fertile vine, which bears sweet grapes,  
 And by the thirsty passenger is blest  
 For its delicious fruit.—So you, my children,  
 My re-united sons, whom I have borne,  
 Will draw down blessings on a mother's head,      725
- For being instrumental to such bliss.  
 Come to my arms—Oh! let me kiss away  
 Those precious tears with which fraternal love  
 Your cheeks hath moisten'd.—With what ecstacy  
 I share the joy that beams in ev'ry eye—      730
- My sons!—My daughters!—My dear husband, too!"

- This said, with inexpressible delight  
 She to her bosom press'd the youths.—On Adam  
 She cast a tender look—her lips met his—  
 And in her glist'ning eyes were seen united      735
- Parental love and conjugal affection.  
 The beauteous sisters, who, though silent, shar'd  
 The gen'r'l joy, were equally caress'd.  
 Cain's wife, Mahala, while vivacity  
 Shone in her now more lovely countenance,      740
- Exclaim'd—"O, sister Thirza, let us go—

---

MAHALA AND THIRZA PREPARE A BANQUET ON THE JOYFUL OCCASION.

---

Let's pick the fairest flowers we can find  
 To deck our bow'r—let's strip the bending boughs  
 Of their best fruit, to forn a rich repast.  
 Be this, this happy day, to harmless mirth      745  
 And innocent festivity devoted!"

Away the sisters flew—joy gave them wings—  
 Away they flew the banquet to prepare.

Now, hand in hand, the brothers led the way,  
 While their delighted parents, at their side,      750  
 Proceeded slowly towards the hill: but ere  
 The bow'r they 'had reach'd, the active sisters had,  
 With lavish hand, provided the repast:  
 Delicious fruits of various sorts they spread,  
 While fragrant flow'rs of variegated hue      755  
 Not only serv'd to decorate the scene,  
 But, by their brilliant tints and grateful odours,  
 To cheer the eye and charm the scent combin'd.  
 How plentiful, how elegant the feast!  
 But 'twas the elegance of nature.—Here      760  
 No pois'nous dishes in rich guise were plac'd,  
 To pamper guests, and feed them—for the grave.

*l. 760-1-2.*—These lines are omitted in Shoberl's translation, without any cause assigned. They are thus translated by Mrs. Collyer:—

---

GENERAL TRANQUILLITY.

---

Now seated to their temp'rate noon-tide feast,  
On ev'ry smiling face contentinent sat,  
In ev'ry eye beam'd sweet complacency.      765  
With social converse and unmix'd delight  
Th' unheeded hours pass'd rapidly away;  
Till, by the flight of time, mild ev'ning came.

"No darts of death, hid in rich sauces, struck with inhospitable blow  
the unthinking guest."

As the scene changes in this part, and, as the Second Canto includes  
the conversation which then took place, perhaps it would have been better  
had the First Canto concluded at l. 748.

---

END OF THE FIRST CANTO.

---

6  
MA 40 117-1  
The following is a list of the names of the  
members of the crew of the U.S.A. Sloop-of-War  
"Constitution" during her cruise against  
the pirates of Tripoli in 1803-1805.  
The crew consisted of 450 men, including  
officers, sailors, marines, and gunners.  
The crew was divided into three divisions:  
1. The "Main Division" consisting of 250 men,  
2. The "Reserve Division" consisting of 150 men,  
3. The "Swabbing Division" consisting of 50 men.  
The crew was divided into three divisions:  
1. The "Main Division" consisting of 250 men,  
2. The "Reserve Division" consisting of 150 men,  
3. The "Swabbing Division" consisting of 50 men.

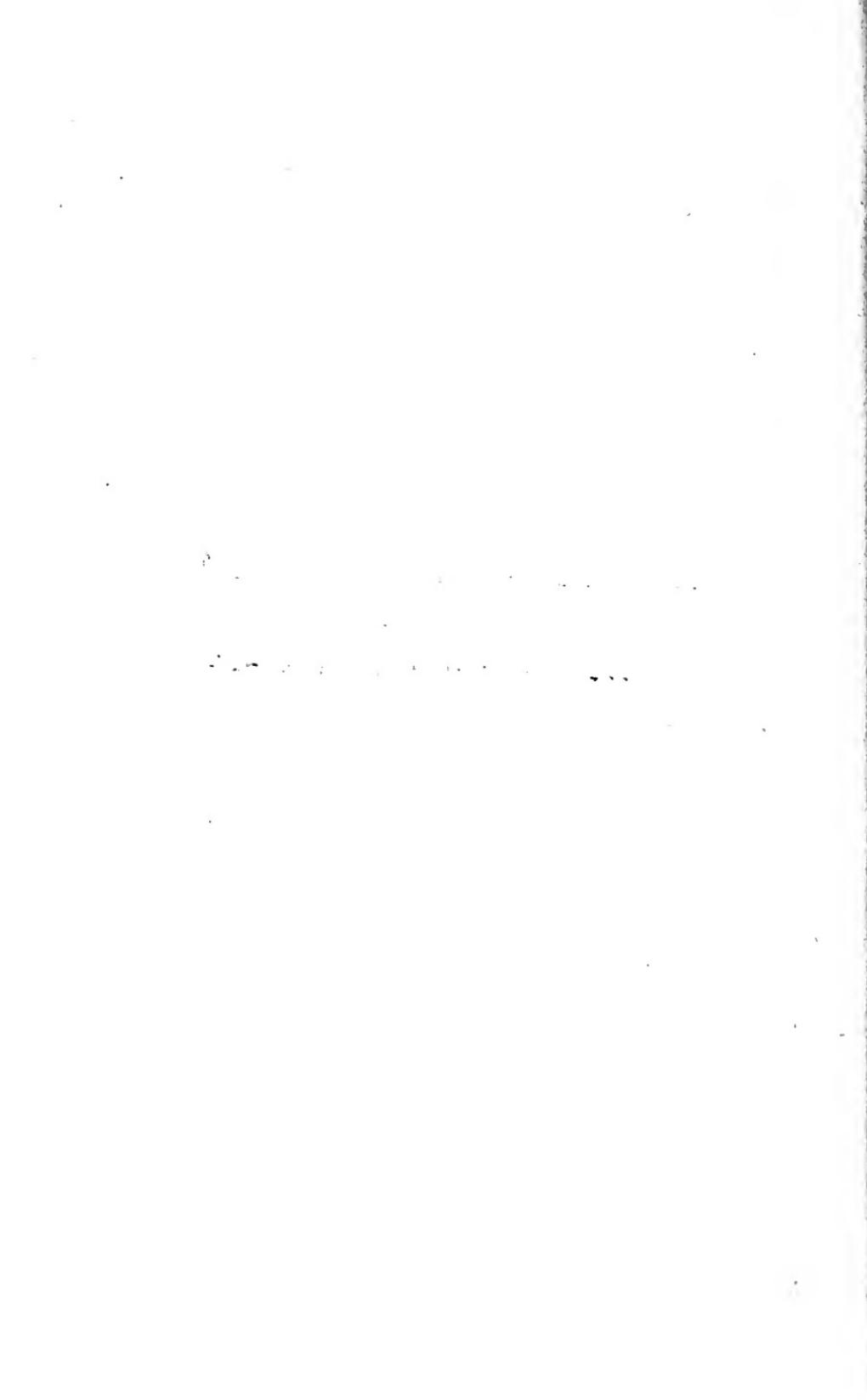
---

---

CANTO THE SECOND.

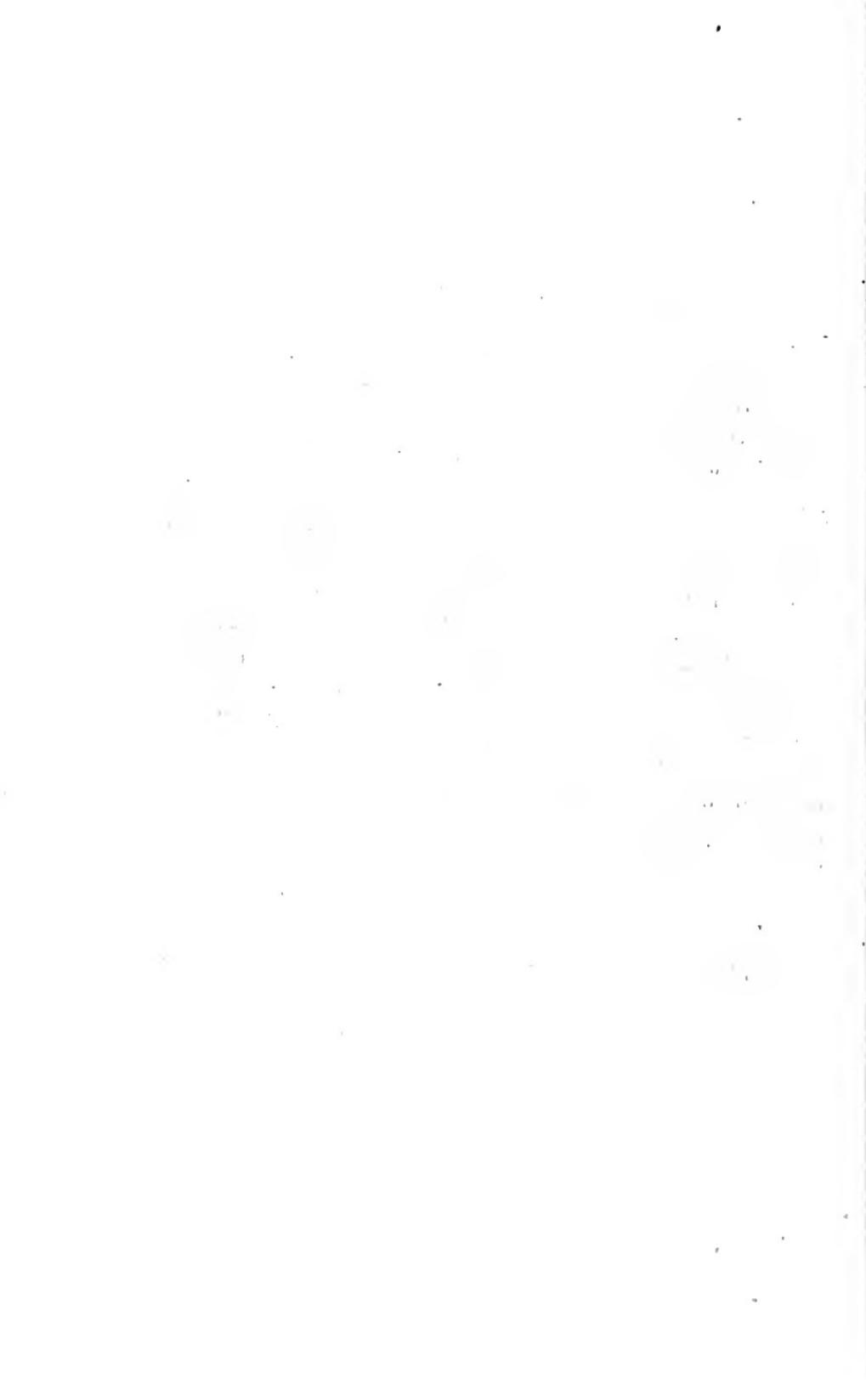
---

---



## ARGUMENT.

Conversation in the bower—Abel solicits his father to relate his adventures, when he first became an inhabitant of the earth—Adam applies to Eve for the commencement of the narrative—She begins the history—Their anguish on their expulsion from Paradise—Eve's self-reproaches and Adam's consolatory advice—They reach a grove of poplars—Eve concludes, and Adam continues the story—He provides a temporary lodging in a cave—Remarks on the enmity of beasts and birds—The first storm—Their consequent apprehensions and forebodings—They proceed farther the next morning to survey the country—Eve's surprise at seeing a dead bird—They ascend a hill, where Adam erects a dwelling—He finds some sheep—Adam's despondency—An angel appears, and assures them they are still under divine protection—Adam's conversation with the angel—He is enjoined to erect an altar, and to celebrate that day of reconciliation by the sacrifice of a young lamb—The angel gives them an insight into the merciful dispensations of Providence—Their holy transport on the departure of the angel—Adam erects the altar, as commanded—The first winter and their apprehensions at its dreary appearance—The return of spring—Adam cultivates a little field—A flame descends on the altar—The first sacrifice—Birth of Cain—Adam's joy and gratitude—The succeeding births of Mahala, Abel, and Thirza—Adam concludes his narrative, and receives the thanks of his children.



THE  
DEATH OF ABEL.

---

*CANTO II.*

---

WHILE in th' enjoyment of domestic bliss  
This happy family together sat,  
Thus cheerly spoke the father of mankind—

“ Now, my dear children, now, indeed, you feel  
That real joy, that exquisite delight, 5  
Which rectitude diffuses thro’ the soul—  
‘Tis virtue only makes us truly blest!  
‘Tis she that renders us susceptible  
Of that felicity, which is enjoy’d  
By the pure spirits who reside above. 10  
While we to Reason’s voice attend—while we  
With gratitude receive the gifts of Heav’n,  
And place our confidence in the Most High,

We then anticipate celestial joys!  
But, when unruly passions bear the sway, 15  
And drag us down into dark labyrinths,  
So great's the gloom, all nature smiles in vain—  
Disquietude, remorse, and misery  
Embitter life, and banish ev'ry hope!  
Shame and repentance are th' effects of sin; 20  
Yes, my dear children, you may well believe  
A father, whom experience hath made wise,  
Say, my beloved Eve—thou, who wast erst  
The partner of my grief, now of my joy—  
Oh! say, cou'd we have thought, when, hand in hand, 26  
With streaming eyes and hearts with anguish torn,  
To blissful Paradise we bade adieu—  
Cou'd we have thought, when we, alas! became  
Th' only inhabitants of this wide earth,  
That in a world, for our transgressions curs'd, 30  
We ever should have known those happy hours?"

Now Adam paus'd, and Abel thus rejoin'd—

" Dear father, as the ev'ning is so mild,  
If otherwise thy thoughts be not engag'd,  
Or that the recollection of the past 35  
Be not too painful, list to my request—

---

ABEL SOLICITS HIS FATHER TO PATE HIS ADV NTURES.

---

Once more relate th' adventures of that time,  
When thou and my beloved mother were  
The first inhabitants of this wide world."

All, now delighted with the youth's request,      40  
Their eyes, in silent expectation, fix'd  
On Adam, who immediately replied—

" How, my dear children, at this happy time,  
Can I refuse your wish to gratify?  
Yes! I'll impart to you those great events      45  
Which—in those days of penitence and shame—  
Of grace and consolation,—had occur'd;  
When the offended Deity was pleas'd  
By cheering promises to raise fall'n man.  
Where, Eve, shall I my narrative commence?      50  
Shall I begin with the unhappy hour  
When we departed from sweet Paradise?  
But, my beloved, 'tis too much I see—  
The tears already tremble in thine eye."

" But they are tears of gratitude and love,      55  
And not the bitter tears of hopeless grief  
Which then I shed," return'd the modest dame.  
" Begin, dear Adam, with that dreadful moment,

EVE BEGINS THE HISTORY.

When, full of shame and anguish, I look'd back,  
 For the last time, on Eden's blissful bow'rs, 60  
 And on thy bosom sank, as if awaiting  
 Th' immediate execution of a threat,  
 By which I'm doom'd to be the dust I was.  
 But the sensations I experienc'd then  
 With thy permission I'll myself describe; 65  
 I know thy tenderness, and am convinc'd,  
 To spare my feelings, thou, dear Adam, wou'dst  
 Too lightly pass o'er this affecting scene!"

To this acceded all, and Eve began—

"Conducted by the angel of the Lord, 70  
 We now were banish'd from the seat of bliss.  
 He for this purpose had commission'd been  
 By the Most High; but, with benignant looks,

*L. 69.*—The abrupt manner in which Eve commences the narrative in the original, rendered the introduction of this line absolutely necessary. Abel entreats his father to relate these adventures (*l. 33 to 39*); Adam complies, and enquires of Eve where he shall begin (*l. 50 to 52*); and, Eve requests him to commence his history from the time of their departure from Eden, (*l. 53 to 63*); of course an ordinary reader might overlook the simple reason given for Eve's beginning, (*l. 66 to 68*), and suppose Adam to be the speaker.

*L. 70 to 80.*—Our translators, Mrs. Collyer and Mr. Shoberl, vary materially in their arrangement of these lines: the latter omits all mention

## THEIR ANGUISH ON THEIR EXPULSION FROM PARADISE.

And soothing words he cheer'd our drooping spirits—  
 Bade us to trust in our offended God, 75.  
 And think of all his gracious promises.  
 At Eden's gate he stopp'd, and now, behind us,  
 Terrifically wav'd his flaming sword—  
 ‘ This gate I guard,’ said he, ‘ for never shall  
 Pollution find admittance here again.’ 80  
 We now descended to this gloomy earth,  
 And solitary wanderers became!  
 Alas! we found no Eden here—all round  
 A wide and dreary wilderness appear'd!  
 Here were no blooming flow'rs, no fragrant groves; 85  
 For o'er the surface of the barren soil  
 So thinly scatter'd were the trees and shrubs,  
 They seem'd like islands on th' extensive ocean.

of the angels stopping to guard the gate of Paradise, which is not only poetical, but accounts for his having left Adam and Eve together.

*I. 88.*—This simile is omitted by Mrs. Collyer, and censured by Mr. Shoberl in a note, as derogatory to the “simplicity and comparative ignorance, which must have prevailed in the first ages.”—On the same ground the fastidious critic may cavil at many other passages in this poem: but, even in this note, Mr. Shoberl makes a remark, which is a sufficient vindication of this seeming inconsistency: “The reader will perceive, from various parts of this performance, that the author must have been intimately acquainted with the immortal work of Milton, in which the poet represents the archi-angel Michael shewing to Adam, from the summit of a lofty hill, the whole earth extended beneath him, and the scenes that were to take place upon it.” Gessner, we find, makes Adam and Eve descend to the earth from *lofty* Eden; and we may suppose the soothing

## THEIR ANGUISH ON THEIR EXPULSION FROM PARADISE.

Now, hand in hand, my partner and myself  
Pursu'd our way, but knew not where we went. 90  
Despairing looks I often cast behind,  
And wept for joys that never could return!  
Nor dar'd I now to raise my guilty head  
To look at the dear object near my side—  
The wretched dupe of my depravity— 95  
The partner of my grief and punishment!  
With speechless agony he slowly walk'd,  
His eyes fix'd on the steril ground—Anon  
He rais'd them, and with wild astonishment  
The miserable wilderness survey'd; 100  
Then look'd at me—with tenderness he look'd—  
Beheld my tears, and press'd me to his bosom.

“ While now descending the steep hill, each step  
Diminish'd gradually our view of Eden—

and benvignant angel gave them every information that was necessary, which the parents in due time communicated to their children. Why should we think our first parents so very *simple* and *ignorant*? Adam was made after the likeness of his Creator—he gave names to all the cattle, the fowl of the air, and every beast of the field, and must consequently have been endued with no little understanding. The woman was formed of one of his ribs, and ought, therefore, to be allowed to possess a *portion* of his knowledge. We may also imagine that, in this primitive age, there were islands on the sea, that might, on certain eminences, have been visible to the eye; for we may with great reason believe, that the earth had a different appearance at this period to that which took place after the deluge in Noah's time. How many islands, which we are wholly *ignorant* of, might then have been washed away!

## EVE'S SELF-REPROACHES.

- I paus'd—look'd back—then sobb'd, and thus bewail'd  
The forfeiture of such celestial bliss— 106
- 'O Paradise! my native soil—perhaps  
I never more shall see those happy bowers,  
In which thou, my beloved—if I still  
May call thee, Adam, by that tender name— 110
- Didst for a help-mate pray to Heav'n, to share  
Thy ev'ry joy; and didst from thine own side  
Receive a mate, that blasted ev'ry bliss!  
Alas! ye flow'rs, rear'd by my careful hand,  
For whom your fragrance do you now diffuse? 115
- To whom your beauties do you now disclose?  
Ye shady, ye delightful arbours, who  
Now in your aromatic twilight walks?  
Ye blooming shrubs, ye verdant groves, for whom  
Your salutary fruits do you produce? 120
- Ah me! now banish'd from your sweet retreats,  
I never more your comforts shall enjoy!  
Oh, no! too pure is that balsamic air—  
Too holy, too celestial, is that place  
To be contaminated by vile sinners! 125
- We once were happy.—Ah! what are we now?  
Degraded! fallen! We once were innocent—  
The blessed angels condescended then  
To be the monitors, the friends, of man;

## EVE'S SELF-REPROACHES.

For pure and spotless from his Maker's hands      130  
He came—but now, alas! he is a wretch—  
And thou too art a wretch—yes, thou, my dear—  
(I dare not add the name of husband now,)  
Seduc'd by me, thou art a very wretch!  
  
Oh! hate me not.—Oh! cast me not away—      135  
Thou hast just cause to spurn me! but be kind—  
Yes! I conjure thee, by our common grief—  
By all the cheering promises of Heav'n,  
Forsake me not; but love as thou wert wont.  
Well I deserve thy hatred and thy scorn,      140  
But still permit me to attend thy steps,  
To serve, to cherish, and to sooth thy pains:  
Thy looks shall be my law—in them I'll read  
All thy commands, anticipate thy wants—  
I will collect soft flowers for thy couch—      145  
I'll wander far thro' solitary wilds,  
And for thy food the choicest fruits provide—  
And, Oh! how very happy shall I be,  
If these my feeble services may win  
One smile of love, one tender look of pity!      150

“ Here fail'd my voice, my strength forsook me too,  
And doubtless to the earth I should have fall'n,  
Had not your father caught me in his arms!

## ADAM'S CONSOLATORY ADVICE.

Most fervently he press'd me to his heart,  
 And mingled tears with mine.—‘O Eve,’ he cried, 155  
 Still art thou the dear object of my love—  
 Hence then those fears, nor let us aggravate  
 By self-reproaches this our keen distress!  
 Think on the lenity of the Almighty,  
 Who, ev'n in chastisement, hath been so kind! 160  
 We have deserv'd a much severer fate;  
 But, oh! remember, when on our offence  
 He sentence pass'd, by gracious promises  
 That sentence he was pleas'd to mitigate.  
 What! tho' these gracious promises at present 165  
 Are in a kind of sacred darkness veil'd,  
 Yet Divine Mercy from amidst the gloom  
 Emits a ray that softens Divine Justice.  
 Hence then with self and mutual reproaches—  
 Oh! had our punishment been adequate 170  
 To our deserts, where should we now have been?  
 Oh! my beloved, let's not then give way  
 To rash complaints, and render thus ourselves  
 Still more unworthy of th' Almighty's favor!  
 No fruitless murniurs should pollute our lips: 175  
 Oh let them rather be employ'd in sounds  
 Of adoration, gratitude, and praise!  
 God is all-wise—through darkness he can see—

## ADAM'S CONSOLATORY ADVICE.

His penetrating eye can quickly fathom  
The deepest secrets of a sinner's heart. 180

God is all-merciful—he will accept  
The weak endeavour for a well-wrought deed.

Yes, my beloved, our imperfect thanks  
He with complacency will still regard,

And smile benignant on our feeble efforts. 185

Come, then, my dearest Eve.—Come to my arms—  
Oh! let reciprocal affection tend  
T' alleviate reciprocal distress.

United thus, we'll baffle the attacks  
Of sin—we'll triumph o'er our deadly foe. 190

Still love and harmony shall dwell among us:  
By tender sympathy and mutual care  
To meliorate each other's lot we'll try,  
And lighten thus the burthen of this life:

Then, when the hour of death arrives—an hour 195  
Which will, it seems, be slow and unexpected—  
Thou shalt be my support, and I be thine.  
But ev'nning now draws near: to yonder spot,  
Where o'er the rock the stately poplars wave,

*L. 105 to 197.*—Such were Adam's imperfect notions of death, that he imagined the curse would fall upon himself and Eve at the *same* time. Mrs. Collyer omits this passage, and also some of the preceding and succeeding lines.

---

THEY REACH A GROVE OF POPLARS—EVE CONCLUDING.

---

We'll bend our steps; there we may find, perhaps, 200  
A resting-place for the approaching night.

“Here ceas'd your father, and pursu'd his way—  
His tender words reliev'd my heavy heart,  
And added strength to my enfeebled frame:  
I, with my ringlets, wip'd away the tears                  205  
That now bedew'd my cheeks—we then embrac'd.  
At length, the hill descending, we approach'd  
A grove of poplars which enclos'd a rock.”

Now silent Eve became—a tender smile  
On Adam she bestow'd—he took the hint,                  210  
And with the narrative proceeded thus:—

“Having, my children, thro' this grove advanc'd,  
Within the rock beneath the poplars' shade,  
We found a cave.—‘See, dearest Eve,’ said I,  
‘See what conveniences still Nature yields?                  215  
This charming grotto will afford us shelter;  
This limpid stream too, that beside it flows,  
Will slake our thirst.—Our lodging let's prepare!  
But, ere we venture to repose ourselves,  
I must secure the entrance, and exclude                  220  
Nocturnal enemies.’—‘What enemies?’

## REMARKS ON THE ENMITY OF BIRDS AND BEASTS.

Your mother with astonishment enquir'd— 224  
 ‘ What enemies have we at night to dread?’ 225  
 ‘ Ah! my beloved, hast thou not observ'd,  
 That to the whole creation the dire curse  
 Extends—that now, between all animals  
 The bonds of friendship are, alas! dissolv'd,  
 And that the weak become the easy prey  
 Of those of greater strength. In yonder plain  
 I late perceiv'd a lion, young and fierce, 230  
 Pursue with fatal rage a timid fawn.  
 Like emnity I saw too in the air;  
 For all at variance were the feather'd race.  
 No longer boast we now of any sway,  
 Save over creatures of inferior strength: 235  
 Those, which so lately fawn'd, and which were wont  
 Their sportive gambols in our sight to play—  
 The lion, leopard, and the spotted tiger—  
 Now stand and menace us with glaring eyes,  
 Or speak their fury with tremendous roars. 240  
 By gentle usage we may chance, indeed,  
 T'insure th' attachment of a few; but reason—

*L. 224 to 233.—As Adam and Eve have been hitherto together, since their departure from Eden, it may be asked, why Eve had not witnessed this enmity between the beasts and birds, as well as her husband? We must, therefore, suppose, that Adam made these observations, while Eve was looking back at the forfeited seat of bliss, and bewailing her lost happiness. (l. 105, &c.)*

THEY PROVIDE A LODGING--THE FIRST STORM.

The gift of Providence—must be our shield  
Against th' attacks of the most savage kind.

" Your mother now propos'd to stray around— 245  
Some leaves and flow'rs collect to form a couch—  
And gather fruit too from the neighb'ring trees.  
So great her fear, she kept me still in view.  
In the mean time, the brambles and the shrubs,  
Which grew before our grotto, I entwin'd 250  
To fortify the entrance.—Eve return'd—  
She with celerity perform'd her task,  
(For apprehension had occasion'd haste,)  
And on the tender grass the fruit she laid.

" Now enter'd we the cave, and, seated on 255  
Our couch of intermingled leaves and flow'rs,  
Enjoy'd our simple meal; for it was sweeten'd  
By tender converse and endearing looks.  
In the mean while, a thick and gloomy cloud,  
Which o'er the face of Heaven had extended, 260  
Now gradually obscur'd the setting sun;  
Darkness at length pervaded the whole earth,

*L 245, &c.*—These lines are given by Mr. Shoberl as a quotation from Eve: " And I will go," said Eve, " to collect herbs and flowers," &c.: but by Mrs. Collyer, as a narrative, " Eve, with timid looks, keeping me " in her sight, went to gather flowers," &c.

While Nature seem'd, in silent dread, t' await  
Her dissolution.—A tempestuous wind  
Succeeded—how it roar'd among the hills! 265  
The forest-trees were torn up by the roots!  
From the black clouds now issu'd vivid flanies,  
And thunder burst in awful peals above!  
With terror struck at this tremendous scene;  
Your mother on my throbbing bosom sank; 270  
She gasp'd for breath, and feebly thus exclaim'd,  
'He comes!—in flames he comes! Oh, dreadful sight!  
The Judge—th' Avenger comes!—for my offence  
To doom us and all nature to destruction!  
O Adam—O my love!'—She said no more, 275  
But pale and trembling clung unto my breast.

'Be calm, dear Eve,' I cried, 'compose thyself;  
Here let us kneel—let us devoutly pray—  
To Him, who now, in awful majesty, 279  
'Midst darkness walks—whose rolling thunders speak  
His near approach—whose lightnings mark his steps!  
O Thou, who with divine benignity—  
With gracious condescension didst look down  
On man, and all thy glorious attributes  
Didst temper, when from thy creating hand 285  
Existence I receiv'd—how terrible

## THEIR APPREHENSIONS AND FOREBODINGS.

Art thou, when thus in judgment thou appearest!  
 Oh! spare us, Lord—Oh! spare thy sinful creatures,  
 Nor let us by thy wrath be yet consum'd!

Then, at the entrance of the cave, we knelt, 290  
 And sore intimidated, pray'd aloud,  
 Expecting the great Judge would, from his thunder,  
 This dread denunciation issue forth,  
*Ye both shall die; and by my fury's heat*  
*This earth, from which you sprang, shall be dissolv'd!*  
 Incessant rain now from above descended; 296  
 The lightnings ceas'd to flash; and, at a distance,  
 The thunder faintly roll'd. My head I rais'd,  
 And your desponding mother thus address'd:—

‘ Dear Eve, th’ Almighty over us hath pass’d; 300  
 He will not yet annihilate the earth;  
 He will not yet command our breath to cease!  
 We live—we’re still permitted to exist!  
 How cou’d his gracious promise, that thy seed  
 Shou’d bruise the serpent’s head, be verified, 305  
 Did he think fit t’extirminate mankind?  
 Eternal Wisdom—Everlasting Truth  
 Cannot retract the promise that is made!’

"Thus solac'd, we arose, forgot our fears;  
The clouds dispers'd; the Heav'n resum'd their lustre;  
Throughout the sky the setting sun diffus'd 311  
Delightful splendor.--Such it did appear  
As we were wont in Eden to behold,  
When hosts of angels, hov'ring o'er our heads  
On fleecy clouds, ting'd them with sparkling flames, 315  
And spread celestial radiance all around.  
Such was the brightness of the western sky,  
With renovated charms all nature smil'd,  
And ev'ry hue fresh brilliancy acquir'd.  
On us, who now with reverential awe 320  
Knelt down to celebrate this solemn scene,  
The setting sun shed his departing rays.  
Such the first tempest--such too the first day  
We pass'd, since happy Paradise we left.

"Into grey twilight soon began to fade 325  
The glowing tints of ev'ning, and the moon  
A feeble lustre spread o'er all the earth:  
For the first time, we, by the frost of night,  
Were sorely chill'd, tho' we before had been  
Scorch'd by the ardor of the noon-day sun. 330

## THEIR APPREHENSIONS AND FOREBODINGS.

- Now wrapp'd we up ourselves in skins of beasts,  
Which our all-merciful Creator had,  
On our departure from the seat of bliss,  
Provided, to convince us of our wants,  
And of his readiness t'afford relief. 335
- Our wearied limbs then on our leafy bed  
We stretch'd, and in each other's fond embrace  
Awaited the approach of balmy sleep.  
It came—but unattended with that ease,  
That sweet delight, produc'd by the repose 340  
We, in a state of innocence, enjoy'd.

*l. 331, &c.*—This being the most objectionable part in the whole poem, it was deemed necessary to deviate a little from the original, which runs thus: “Our beneficent Maker had condescended to gird our loins with the skins of beasts before our leaving Paradise, to shew that he had not withdrawn his succouring hand.” If Adam and Eve had been clad in these skins by their Maker or his angel, on their expulsion from Eden, the heat of the day (*l. 330*) must have been rendered more incommodious to them, and they must also have derived less benefit from them during the cold night. Every blessing which man enjoys is certainly provided for him by his Maker, but he is to toil for and apply those blessings to his own use. The scriptures inform us, that the first kind of covering which Adam and Eve put on, were invented by themselves; for they fastened together (or, as the translators of the Bible have rendered it, *sewed together*) the broad leaves of fig-trees, Gen. ch. iii. v. 7. The lines are, therefore, rendered ambiguous here, so that the reader may either imagine the Almighty *gave Adam and Eve those skins, or left them in their way*; for, as there was enmity among the beasts, and they now preyed on each other, (*l. 226 to 231*.) it is more natural to suppose, that Adam in the evening had found those skins, and converted them to clothing. Our author, Gessner, seems to have omitted a very happy opportunity here of displaying his poetical talents.

---

THEY PROCEEDED FARTHER TO SURVEY THE COUNTRY.

---

Imagination then presented none  
But smiling and transporting images—  
Then no inquietudes, remorse, and fear;  
Created dreams of a terrific east, 345  
And fill'd our mind with horror and dismay!  
Serene, however, was this night, and calm;  
Uninterrupted were our slumbers too;  
But, oh! dear Eve, how diff'rent to that night,  
When first I led thee to the nuptial bower. 350  
A more delightful fragrance never had  
The flow'rs exhal'd, a more harmonious strain  
The bird of night had never warbled forth,  
Or a more gentle radiance the pale moon  
Had never shed, than when, beloved Eve, 355  
In Paradise united we became.—  
But, hush—why on ideas do I dwell,  
Which 'waken griefs that to repose were lull'd?

“We slept, my children, till the morning sun  
The glist'ning dew dried up. Refresh'd with sleep 360  
We then arose, while with their tuneful notes  
The birds were hailing the return of light.  
Their number was at present small—the earth  
No other animals contain'd than those  
Who had, impell'd by divine instinct, fled 365

---

THEY PROCEEDED FARTHER TO SURVEY THE COUNTRY.

---

After the fall from Paradise, that death  
Might not pollute the garden of the Lord.

" Then having, at the entrance of the cave,  
Our morning adorations offer'd up,  
To Eve I said: ' Let's farther on proceed,      370  
And this extended country well survey—  
The Lord has giv'n us liberty of choice.  
We may for our abode another place,  
More fertile, more salubrious, select,  
Which greater beauties and superior means      375  
Of living may afford.—Seest thou, dear Eve,  
Yon stream, that thro' the verdant valley winds?  
The summit of the hill beside it seems  
With verdure green; and, at this distant view,  
Methinks 'tis crown'd too with a range of trees!      380  
' Lead where thou wilt, I'll follow thee with pleasure;  
Your mother said, and gently press'd my hand.—  
Our course then to the mountain we pursu'd.

" As we proceeded, just above our heads,  
A little bird, in evident distress,      385  
Flutter'd all round, and utter'd plaintive cries:  
With ruffled plumage and a feeble air  
'Mong the low bushes droopingly it perch'd.

## EVE'S SURPRISE AT SEEING A DEAD BIRD.

Eve hastily approach'd to know the cause; When lo! another, lifeless, on the grass Before the little mourner lay extended ! Your mother stoop'd—attentively she gaz'd, Then took it up, and all in vain essay'd To rouse the corse from an imagin'd sleep. ‘Twill not awake,’ she mournfully exclaim'd, And trembling laid it on the grass again. ‘Twill not awake! Alas! it never will! Tears gush'd now from her eyes.—‘Ah!’ she resum'd, ‘Perhaps, poor little mourner, Oh! perhaps, This was thy mate.—Alas! then—it is I, Sweet sufferer, ’tis I—wretch that I am, Who've brought calamity on ev'ry creature! I am the cause—Oh! yes—the fatal cause; And, for my sin, these animals are punish'd! Aloud she wept—then, turning round to me, ‘See,’ she exclaim'd, ‘how cold and stiff it is! No voice, no motion—ev'ry sense suspended, And ev'ry limb incapable of action! What's this?—Oh! tell me, Adam—is it death? It is?—It must be!—Horror thrills my frame! If this be death, and this the dreadful death

*L. 411, &c.*—This is justly esteemed the finest part of the Poem. Our author, by this little incident, makes Adam and Eve acquire better notions of death. See note on *l. 195.* See also lines 571 to 586.

## EVE'S SURPRISE AT SEEING A DEAD BIRD.

With which we're threaten'd—Oh! how terrible!  
 Alas! shou'd I, dear Adam, be depriv'd  
 Of thee, and, like the mate of this dead bird,  
 Be left disconsolate and sad behind,                  415  
 What wou'd become of me?—Or what of thee,  
 If I be torn away from thy fond arms?  
 'Tis true, God can create another Eve;  
 But, tho' another Eve supply my place,  
 Oh! never, never cou'd she love like me,                  420  
 Thy partner, in distress and banishment!  
 Ah! 'tis too much—I cannot bear the thought.

"In copious streams now flow'd her tears—she sank—  
 Depress'd with anguish on the ground she sank!  
 I rais'd her up—I press'd her to my heart,                  425  
 Kiss'd her sweet cheeks, and mingled tears with hers.  
 'Cease, my beloved; cease, my dearest Eve;  
 To aggravate our common misery,'  
 I now exclaim'd.—'Let us confide in Him,

*l. 413 to 422.*—The apprehensions of Eve, on finding that the bird is absolutely dead, are exceedingly natural; and, though trifling as the object is which occasioned them, yet being the first victim of death she had ever witnessed, the introduction of the word *corse*, (a body, according to its primitive meaning,) in *l. 394*, cannot be deemed improper; particularly as that, from which it is derived, is applied by Ovid, not only to the bodies of animals, but various other shapes:

"In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas  
 "Corpora—"

## THEY ASCEND A HILL.

Who with consummate wisdom governs all; 430

Tho', as a judge, he spreads dismay and awe,  
Yet love and mercy still attend his throne.

Let not weak-sighted mortals then presume  
To penetrate into his deep designs!

Why should Imagination make us wretched? 435

Why seek for sorrow in futurity,  
And thus anticipate the worst of evils?

Was Reason by our wise Creator giv'n  
To be employ'd in vain pre-sentiments?

No, no, dear Eve; for, by so doing, then, 440  
Our eyes we most ungratefully should blind  
To all the demonstrations of his mercy—

Of his benignity—we then ourselves  
Should plunge still deeper into misery!

With matchless wisdom, with unbounded goodness, 445  
Our destiny he orders and directs.

Then under his protection let's proceed  
With humble confidence and holy awe,  
And acquiesce in all his just decrees—

Let us devoutly offer up our praise, 450  
Nor seek to know what he has not reveal'd.

"Now towards the hill in view we bent our way,  
And through the fertile shrubs and thickets pass'd,

## ADAM'S OBSERVATIONS.

- Which in abundance grew near the ascent :  
We gain'd the summit.—Here a lofty cedar      455  
'Bove the surrounding fruit-trees rear'd its head,  
And with its wide-extending branches prov'd  
A friendly shade, which still more cool and grateful  
Was render'd by a limpid stream, that ran  
In various windings 'mong the flow'rs beneath— 460  
So fine a prospect of the earth's extent  
This eminence afforded, that the view  
Was bounded only by the misty air.  
The sky, which form'd a concave round us, seem'd,  
Where'er we turn'd, to touch the distant hills.    465  
Your mother now addressing, I observ'd,  
' This spot, methinks, a faint resemblance bears  
To Paradise, tho' such a blissful place  
We now, alas! can never hope to find!  
Here let us fix, beloved, our abode.      470  
Receive us, thou majestic cedar, then  
Beneath thy pleasant shade.—Ye various trees,  
Be your delicious produce our support,  
The recompence of our laborious culture:  
Yet never, never, will I pluck your fruit      475  
Without returning grateful thanks to Heav'n.  
Vouchsafe, O Lord, with a propitious eye  
To look down from above on this our dwelling;

## ADAM ERECTS A DWELLING.

Vouchsafe to listen to the sinner's pray'r;  
Accept the incense of humility— 480  
Of gratitude, which shall each day—each hour—  
From this unbrageous grove ascend to Thee!  
Here, by the sweat of toil, will we procure  
Our daily food—here, my beloved Eve,  
Beneath this shade, shalt thou bring forth with pain,  
And from this spot a progeny shall spring, 486  
Which o'er th' extensive earth shall spread themselves—  
And here too we'll await th' approach of death,  
And mingle with the dust on which we tread.  
Then deign, O Lord, poor sinners to regard, 490  
And smile propitiously on our abode.'

"Thus fervently I pray'd, while, by my side,  
Your mother knelt with hands together clasp'd,  
And tearful eyes devoutly rais'd to Heav'n!

"Beneath the spreading cedar I began 495  
A habitation to construct.—I fix'd  
Fast in the earth a circle of firm stakes,  
And interwove the whole with pliant twigs.  
In the mean time, your mother undertook  
The stream among the flowers to convey— 500  
She prun'd and bound up the luxuriant branches

## HE FINDS SOME SHEEP.

Of the young shrubs, the drooping plants supported,  
And pick'd wild fruits. Thus, by our sweat and toil,  
For the first time, a sweet repast we earn'd.

" I to the river went in search of reeds                        505  
To cover our new hut, and here perceiv'd  
Five ewes, white as the floating noon-day clouds,  
And a young ram, too, grazing on the shore.  
I gently now advanc'd, lest they'd avoid me;  
(As did of late the lion and the tiger,                        510  
Tho', ere the fall, with, or a kid or lamb,  
They sported at my feet,) but no—they staid,  
And suffer'd me to touch them. With a reed  
I drove them all before me up the hill  
Into the richest pasture, with intent                        515  
They shou'd in future feed there.—Eve was now  
Erecting of the over-arching shrubs  
A bow'r, and did not see my little flock,  
Till by their bleating they attention drew.  
Then, starting at the sound, the slender boughs                520  
Dropp'd from her trembling hands—with timid air  
She paus'd—at length she joyfully exclaim'd:—

' See, my dear Adam, they're as tractable,  
As tame, and gentle, as in Paradise!

Engaging creatures, welcome! Ye shall dwell      525  
 With us—here ye will find abundant grass,  
 Luxuriant herbage, and a limpid stream.  
 Yes! all ye want is here—you need not stray.  
 Oh! how delightful it will be, while we  
 Are in the culture of our trees employ'd,      530  
 To see you gambol 'round us on the grass.  
 Ah! you shall find me an indulgent mistress!"  
 This said, she touch'd them on their woolly backs.

" Our habitation render'd now complete,  
 We at the entrance, in the shade, were seated,      535  
 Enjoying the cool breeze, and, with delight  
 And wonder, gazing on th' extensive landscape,  
 When Eve the silence interrupted thus—

' How charming, how diversified, this scene!  
 How fertile, and how full of blessings, too,      540  
 This earth, which we at first so barren thought!  
 Suppose, dear Adam, we select and add  
 To all the rich productions of this hill  
 The best and most agreeable that grow  
 Upon its borders, then will this our dwelling      545  
 Resemble Eden, in the same proportion,  
 (A distant likeness!) as that seat of bliss

## EVE'S OBSERVATIONS.

- (For so our visitors, the angels, hinted)  
Does, on comparison, resemble Heav'n.  
Ah! how enchanting was that blessed spot! 550  
How fascinating all its sweet retreats!  
There Nature shed her mildest influence—  
There she display'd her most delightful charms:  
Unnumber'd flow'rs with variegated tints  
United there to captivate the eye: 555  
All kinds of fruit, of blossoms, and of trees,  
An endless mixture form'd to feast the senses!  
How sweet, how fragrant, and how beautiful!  
Alas! compar'd to that luxuriant spot,  
What is this earth but mere sterility! 560  
Few of the rich magnificent productions,  
To which we were accustom'd, here we see!  
This earth, perhaps, is render'd by the curse  
Incapable of yielding such profusion;  
Or Nature has, o'er diff'rent regions, now 565  
Distributed her gifts with sparing hand;  
And, O dear Adam, I've already mark'd,  
That death throughout the whole creation has  
His ravages extended far and wide!  
Not only animals become his prey, 570  
But vegetation shrinks too at his sight;

## ADAM'S DESPONDENCY.

Corruption, seemingly the consequence  
Of this fell spoiler, all the earth pervades !  
I've seen the fruit fall to the ground and perish,  
The shrubs and trees, stripp'd of their foliage, wither,  
The drooping flow'rs too on their stalks decay— 576  
But then I see, 'stead of the faded plants,  
Young shoots spring up, new leaves succeed the old,  
And, from the scatter'd seeds of blasted flow'rs,  
Bloom forth another race.—Thus will it be— 580  
We needs must die, and moulder with the dust,  
But in our offspring we shall be renew'd.

“ She ceas'd—and, deeply touch'd by her remarks,  
I now observ'd—‘ Ah! my beloved Eve,  
Far other cares my heavy heart oppress. 585  
Oh! did our loss of Paradise consist  
In only its productions, fruit, and flow'rs,  
All these advantages—all these delights,  
I could without a murmur have resign'd;  
But to be banish'd from that sacred spot, 590  
Which God by his immediate presence bless'd,  
For, veiling his resplendent glory, here  
He condescended 'mong the groves to walk,  
And render visible his Mighty Self

## ADAM'S DESPONDENCY.

- To us, his creatures, while in solemn silence        595  
 All Nature celebrated his approach.—  
 This, this it is, which wrings my very heart;  
 This is a loss I always must deplore!  
 How oft, in prostrate adoration, I,  
 A creature of the dust, have dar'd t' address        600  
 Th' Almighty, who benignantly has deign'd  
 To hear, to answer too, the voice of man!  
 But ah! this privilege—the privilege  
 Of blessed spirits—we've for ever lost!  
 Can guilt with purity converse? Alas!        605  
 Can the Immaculate with sinners dwell,  
 Or walk upon that earth which he has curs'd?  
 'Tis true, that from his throne he still vouchsafes  
 To look down on our penitence and tears,  
 And that, in this our miserable state,        610  
 His mercy far exceeds our utmost hopes.  
 It also seems, that the angelic host,  
 To execute his will, this earth still visit;  
 But their celestial splendor now they veil,  
 No longer visible to sinful mortals;        615  
 And from this seat of vile corruption soar  
 With hasty wing--for spirits pure as these,  
 Who never yet offended the Most High,  
 Cannot regard contaminated man.

---

 AN ANGEL ASSURES THEM THEY ARE UNDER DIVINE PROTECTION.
 

---

" "Twas thus we spake, and, wrapp'd in meditation,  
 With many strong emotions we survey'd                    621  
 The country which before us lay—when, lo!  
 Descending gradually, an azure cloud  
 Now rested on the hill, whence issued forth  
 A form celestial, whose sweet countenance                625  
 With majesty and soft compassion beam'd.  
 We hastily arose, and bow'd our heads—  
 The angel then address'd us—' He, the Lord,  
 Whose throne's in Heav'n, has heard your conversation,  
 And me he thus commanded—Go, and tell                630  
 These children of affliction, that my presence  
 Is not by Heav'n's mere bound'ries circumscrib'd—  
 Throughout all my creation it extends!  
 Who gives the sun invigorating heat,  
 And who directs the stars to run their course?        635  
 Who makes the earth to yield these plants and fruit,  
 And day and night each other to succeed?  
 Who calls forth animals into existence?  
 By whom is that existence too preserv'd?  
 In Me they live, they move, and have their being. 640

*L. 622, &c.*—The appearance of the angel to Adam and Eve is suddenly and ingeniously introduced. The former now sees the error of his remarks, (*L. 606, &c.*) and becomes convinced of the omnipresence of his Creator.

## ADAM'S CONVERSATION WITH THE ANGEL.

Who, dost thou think, prevents thee, Adam, now  
 From mingling with the dust? I! saith the Lord—  
 I by my pow'r sustain thee—I! to whom  
 All hearts are open, all desires are known!

“ With holy awe impress'd, I rais'd my eyes,      645  
 Tho' dazzled by the radiance that surrounded  
 This messenger of Heav'n, and thus exclaim'd—  
 ‘ How great, how inconceivably immense,  
 The mercy of the Lord is!—he beholds  
 With soft compassion man's dejected state,      650  
 And sends his angels with the balm of cheer.  
 Abash'd, confounded, I before thee stand,  
 Scarce able to look up or speak—yet, Oh!  
 Bless'd spirit! Oh, permit me to declare  
 The sad forebodings, which oppress my heart.      655  
 I know, I feel, that God is ev'ry where—  
 I see him in his mercies, in his works;  
 And all the earth is with his presence fill'd.  
 Can we, who are defil'd—can we expect,  
 That He, who is consummate purity,      660  
 Would more distinctly manifest himself

*l. 643-4.*—The original runs thus—“I guard thee by my Providence, and know the secret breathings of thy soul and all the purposes of thine heart,” which so resembles the collect that precedes the Ten Commandments, that this quotation cannot be deemed improper.

## ADAM'S CONVERSATION WITH THE ANGEL.

To abject sinners?—but, alas! I dread  
 That my posterity, my sons unborn,  
 May sink still deeper into wickedness,  
 And misery on earth be thus encreas'd.

665

Ah me! involv'd in wretchedness and guilt,  
 Will they not from Jehovah be estrang'd,  
 And all idea of the most—most perfect  
 Be lost, or in obscurity envelop'd?

As I have fall'n, ah! they may also fall—

670

Fall, by degrees, into the lowest depths  
 Of sin, and thus be more and more debas'd!  
 The time will come, when I must quit this life;  
 Yet true it is, tho' I shall not be with them

To testify the goodness of the Lord,

675

The meanest insect will proclaim it--but,  
 If He, our Judge and our Creator, still  
 Be pleas'd from man his countenance to hide,  
 Will not the voice of Nature be too weak  
 To make a due impression on his mind,

680

And true devotion consequently cease?

*I. 663.*—This double superlative is warranted by one of a similar kind, (the *Most Holiest*,) which is frequently repeated in the Psalms. Some of our modern grammarians, indeed, contend, that *perfect* is a superlative of itself; but, there may be degrees of *perfection* as well as of *holiness*; *goodness*, &c.; and, if the learned languages admit them, why should not the English? See “The English Tutor,”

These are the apprehensions—these the thoughts—  
The sad forebodings, which oppress my heart;  
And, Oh! I tremble—yes, with horror shrink,  
While to futurity I forward look;                          685  
And gloomy 'imagination brings to view  
A wretched race—a num'rous progeny,  
Who well may curse me as the fatal cause  
Of all their blindness, misery, and sin!

This said, with countenance benign and sweet 690  
Thus the celestial being made reply—

“ Know, sire of men, that the Supreme, in whom  
And by whom all creation lives and moves,  
Will still on thy posterity look down.  
Their sins indeed will oft provoke the Lord                  695  
To grasp his thunder, and in wrath appear.  
Then shall the guilty, trembling in the dust,  
His pow'r acknowledge, and his vengeance dread.  
But far more oft in mercy than in justice  
The God of heav'n will manifest himself!                  700  
Tho' judgment be the Lord's mysterious work,  
With him commiseration ever dwells:  
When therefore they have wander'd from his ways,  
He graciously will call them back and still

Show favor to the truly penitent. 705  
 He will among them raise up ministers,  
 Whom by his holy spirit he'll enlighten ;  
 These shall the mists of ignorance disperse—  
 These to repentance shall their brethren call,  
 And lead them from the wilderness of sin 710  
 Into the path of virtue :—then shall men  
 Adore, in spirit and in truth, that God  
 Who is alone immaculate and just !  
 Moreover faithful prophets he will send,  
 Who, or his judgments, or his mercies, shall, 715  
 While hid in dark futurity, foretell ;  
 That by th' accomplishment of these events,  
 (Which to short-sighted mortals might appear  
 The work of chance,) posterity may know  
 Eternal wisdom guides and governs all ! 720  
 Oft by his angels, oft by miracles,  
 He to the sons of men will speak—nay, more,  
 Some righteous persons there will be, to whom  
 He from his throne will graciously descend,  
 And hold with them more intimate communion. 725  
 At length, to all mankind shall be reveal'd

L. 722—5.—Here the poet particularly alludes to the Almighty's manifestation of himself to Moses. Exodus, ch. iii.

## ADAM'S CONVERSATION WITH THE ANGEL.

The wondrous mystery of salvation, when  
The woman's seed shall crush the serpent's head.'

" Now silent he, and the benignant smile  
Which on his countenance so sweetly beam'd      739  
Encourag'd me again to raise my voice.

" Celestial friend ! if by that tender name  
A sinner dare address thee —yet why not?  
Sure angels cannot him reject, whom God  
Hath not rejected—him, towards whom such love—735.  
Such mercy is so brilliantly display'd,  
That heav'n itself is in amazement lost,  
And the poor soul, now humbled in the dust,  
In vain attempts her gratitude to speak!—  
Oh let me know—if thou permitted be      740.  
To draw aside the veil which now obscures  
Those sacred mysteries—Oh let me know,  
What means that gracious promise of the Lord—  
*The woman's seed shall crush the serpent's head—*  
And what the dreadful sentence—*Thou shalt die?* 745

" The angel answer'd—‘ I will not conceal  
What to unfold I may—then, Adam, know—  
As soon as thou hadst sinn'd, the voice of God

---

ADAM'S CONVERSATION WITH THE ANGEL.

---

To all the spirits round his throne, pronounc'd,  
' Man hath my will transgress'd, and he shall die ! ' 750  
An instantaneous awful darkness veil'd  
Th' Almighty's throne, and solemn silence reign'd ;  
But consternation did not long prevail ;  
For soon the darkness was dispers'd, and silence  
As soon gave way to praise and adoration ! 755  
Oh, never shone the Majesty of heav'n  
With more magnificence—more lustre—save  
That glorious time when His creative voice  
Pass'd forth into th' immeasurable void,  
And call'd into existence Sun and Stars ! 760  
With expectation the celestial host  
Awaited th' issue of the splendid scene,  
When thro' the regions of high vaulted heav'n  
Again resounded the Almighty's voice,  
Utt'ring these words of clemency and mercy— 765  
' I will not from the sinner turn my face—  
All earth shall testify my loving kindness—  
Of woman an avenger shall be born,  
And thus her seed shall crush the serpent's head !  
Hell shall not in this victory rejoice— 770  
For death shall lose his prey—be glad then, heav'n !  
Thus spake th' Omnipotent—whose glory now  
With such effulgent grandeur shone around

## THE ANGEL COMFORTS ADAM.

That, by the blaze o'erpower'd, ev'n th' archangels  
 Had doubtless sank 'fore the resplendent throne, 775  
 Had not th' intolerable radiance been  
 As quickly temper'd by a passing cloud.  
 Then all the bless'd inhabitants of heav'n,  
 With joy triumphant, celebrated loud  
 The sacred mystery of boundless grace— 780  
 Their golden harps attun'd they to the praise  
 Of Him whose works his tender mercies speak.  
 But how, or when, the Everlasting will  
 Provide for sinners an atonement meet,  
 The very angels cannot comprehend ; 785  
 But 'tis enough—eternal truth hath said it !  
 We only know—which to communicate  
 I may, and therefore rest assur'd 'tis so—  
 We know—that death is of his sting depriv'd,  
 And that the soul, which in her present state 790  
 Can have no perfect knowledge of the Lord,  
 Is thereby from the burden of the curse  
 Releas'd—that while the body, which was dust,  
 Shall to the dust return—th' immortal soul,  
 Stripp'd of uncleanness, shall ascend above, 795  
 There to enjoy—with angels and archangels,  
 And all the host of heav'n—eternal bliss !  
 Attend then, Adam, to what God hath said—

## THE ANGEL TOUCHES THEIR EYES,

To thee and to thy seed I will be gracious—  
And lo! between us there shall be a sign                    800  
That this great promise still shall be remember'd.  
Here, on this hill, an altar thou shalt raise,  
And on this day's return in ev'ry year—  
(This day in which the promise hath been made)  
Thou a young lamb shalt offer;— then from heav'n    805  
Shall come a flame, and settle on thy altar.  
This sacrifice shall be each year renew'd,  
And from above shall annually descend  
The flame which shall thy offering consume.  
Thus all of God's inscrutable decrees                    810  
He suffers to be known—I have reveal'd:  
Moreover, by divine appointment, this  
I needs must certify—thy state, O Adam,  
Is not so solitary as thou think'st—  
Tho' curs'd this earth, still angels hover round it— 815  
Pure spirits, who, commission'd by the Lord,  
O'er all creation faithfully preside,  
And guard thy ev'ry step with watchful care.

“ The angel then approach'd, and touch'd our eyes—  
But oh! no words, no language can express                    820  
Th' innumerable beauties of the scene  
That to the view now open'd—All the earth

---

AND DISCLOSES A SCENE OF BEAUTIES.

---

- Was with a group of heav'nly beings fill'd,  
More captivating—more divine than Eve,  
When first from her Creator's hands she came,      825  
And, with soft utterance and modest grace,  
Awaken'd me to love and ecstacy !  
  
Some were employing all due means to cause  
Light exhalations from the earth t' arise,  
That in the course of time they might descend      830  
In gentle dews and fertilizing showers—  
Others, reclining near the murmur'ring streams,  
With care attended lest the springs shou'd fail,  
And vegetable nature by a drought  
Be of her humid aliment depriv'd.      835  
  
Among the meadows sev'ral were dispers'd:  
Of these—some watch'd the growth of fruit; and some  
Spread on the op'ning flow'r's the radiant tints  
Of ev'ning or the azure of the sky;  
Then, having gently breath'd upon their buds,      840  
Communicated to them balmy odors—  
While others in the shady grove appear'd,  
Intense upon their various labors—these  
On their bright wings the gentle breezes wafted,  
Which, whisp'ring 'mong the foliage of the trees,      845  
Now fann'd the flow'r's—then on the surface play'd  
Of the meand'ring brook and dimpled lake.

## THE ANGEL'S REMARKS.

Some, having their allotted tasks perform'd,  
Were now reposing in the cooling shade,  
And hymns, inaudible to mortal ear, 850  
They, to the praises of the Lord of Hosts,  
In chorus, chanted, to their golden harps.  
Now, walking on our hill, or 'mong our bow'rs  
Reclining—sev'ral of these friendly sprites  
I saw, who, by their sympathetic looks, 855  
Seem'd to bewail the wretched state of man.  
But while at these celestial charms we gaz'd,  
Our eyes at length their impotence resum'd,  
And suddenly the glorious scene we lost.

“The angel then observ'd—‘These, Adam, are 860  
The tutelary spirits of the earth,  
Which, tho' the curse extends throughout the globe,  
Is still with prodigies and charms replete;  
For God, who to innumerable beings  
Existence gave, was pleas'd they should remain. 865  
Of these, however, many, tho' the cause  
Of admiration and unbounded joy  
To the celestial host, are too sublime,  
Too delicate, indeed, for mortal sense!  
These spirits, whom thou 'hast seen, by Heav'n's com-  
mand 870

## AND DISAPPEARANCE.

DIRECTING NATURE IN HER SECRET COURSE,  
GUIDE AND COMPLETE HER VARIOUS OPERATIONS,  
ACCORDING TO TH' IMMUTABLE DECREES  
OF THE MOST HIGH—they likewise are appointed  
The guardians of mankind—to watch, unseen,      875  
And from impending dangers to protect.  
Yes, Adam, God hath giv'n his angels charge  
T' attend to all thy ways, to guard thy steps,  
Assist thee in thy labors, and convert  
Apparent evil into real good.                        880  
The glad, tho' silent, witnesses are they  
Of thy domestic happiness—for know,  
All thy most secret actions they behold  
With smiles of approbation, when correct;  
But, when the contrary, with deep concern!      885  
By these his agents, the Almighty will,  
In future times, bless nations with abundance,  
And visit the rebellious sons of men  
With famine or the sword, that, thus chas'tis'd,  
They may abandon all their evil ways.              890

“ The angel ceas'd, and having on us both  
A look of mild complacency bestow'd,  
In a resplendent cloud then disappear'd—  
We now, with holy transport fill'd, knelt down,

---

ADAM ERECTS AN ALTAR, WHICH EVE DECORATES.

---

And, shedding tears, in falter'ing words essay'd      895  
T' express our gratitude to the Supreme!

“Obedient to th’ injunction of the Lord,  
An altar, on the summit of our hill,  
I strait erected. Eve, in the mean time,  
Was busily employ’d in making round      900  
The sacred spot a kind of Paradise—  
All the most fragrant—the most charming flow’rs,  
She in the meadows and the hills could find,  
With cheer she planted on each side; and these  
Each morning and each ev’ning she refresh’d      905  
With the clear water of th’ adjacent stream.  
‘Assist me, guardian angels,’ she exclaim’d,  
‘In this my task—for, ah! without your aid  
In vain must be the labor of my hands.  
Bestow, I pray, on these transplanted flow’rs      910  
A greater share of fragrance and of charmis,  
Than in their native soil they had acquir’d;  
For this enclosure—all that is therein,  
Is consecrated to the Lord of Hosts!  
Lo! I, of trees, this spacious circle planted,      915  
Which, by their thick extending branches, throw  
A solemn shade around the holy altar.’

## THE FIRST WINTER—THEIR CONSTERNATION.

“ Amid these occupations, soon elaps’d  
The scorching summer.—Autumn then arriv’d,  
And well repaid our toil with various fruit.       920

This season too was nearly at an end,  
When soon succeeded loud inclement blasts,  
Which terrified the ear—the mountains all  
Were with a hoar and foggy mantle clad.

This Nature’s sad appearance we beheld       925  
With consternation; for we knew not then,  
That, by her liberal profusion, now  
The earth, exhausted, needed the repose  
Of gloomy winter to recruit her strength:  
For, ere the fall, the seasons had no change;       930  
Mild spring, gay summer, and abundant autumn,  
Went hand in hand, and, smiling all at once,  
Their various and delightful gifts bestow’d.  
The gloom, diffus’d o’er the sweet face of nature,  
Continued to encrease—soon wither’d all       935

The plants, save a few solitary flow’rs,  
Which in the meads and round the altar bloom’d:  
But ev’n these few, by their now drooping heads,  
Seem’d their approaching fall to mourn. At length  
The raging winds, which quick began to blow,       940  
The trees of their discolour’d foliage stripp’d,  
And from the branches shook the latest fruit.

## THEIR APPREHENSIONS AT WINTER'S APPEARANCE.

At times, accompanied by rain in torrents,  
They whistled thro' the melancholy plains;  
And, all creation rend'ring desolate, 945  
Cover'd the mountains' ghastly tops with snow.  
What strange emotions—what foreboding fears  
This scene of havoc rais'd within our minds!  
I thought, that of the curse pronounc'd 'gainst man  
These were the first effects.—‘Alas!’ I cried, 950  
‘Must then this earth forego all the remains  
Of beauty, of utility, which she,  
Since her degraded state had still preserv'd?  
Tho' poor, compar'd to Paradise, indeed,  
Yet was she rich enough to give us all 955  
Coul'd sweeten life, and recompense our toil.  
But, ah! if the divine displeasure cause  
Such devastation o'er the earth to spread,  
How destitute must be our future days!  
What of our promis'd offspring will become?’ 960

“ Such our reflections were at first—but soon  
Our hopes reviv'd, and better thoughts occurr'd.  
Encourag'd by the promises of God,  
Each other we consol'd, and from our minds  
Those gloomy apprehensions banish'd, still 965  
Determin'd, ev'n in this our dreary state,  
To adore and put our trust in the Supreme.

"A store of fruits (which on the hearth were dried,  
To keep them from corruption and decay)

We strait collected, and with care preserv'd. 970

Our cottage too I strengthen'd, that it might  
Protect us from the future storms and rain.

Our little flock, with melancholy looks,

Now wander'd on the hill in quest of food,

And nipp'd the scanty herbage, which, amidst 975

This desolation, here and there, sprang up.

Oft rang'd I all the meadows and the hills

To gather for them a supply of fodder;

Lest they might perish in their fold for want.

"How heavily and slowly pass'd the days 980

Of this tempestuous—this rainy season!

At length the genial sun return'd, which soon

The gloomy clouds dispers'd, while gentler winds

Chas'd from the mountain-tops the ling'ring mists.

"Again in youthful beauty Nature smil'd; 985

With lovely green again the fields were clad;

A variegated multitude of flow'rs

Adorn'd the meads, and 'fore th' enliv'ning sun

Expanded their innumerable charms.

Again the bushes and the trees began 990

## THE RETURN OF SPRING.

Their various blossoms to unfold to view;  
Throughout all Nature new-born gladness reign'd.  
Thus, that delightful morning of the year,  
Sweet blooming Spring, revisited the earth.

"None of the trees with so much beauty flourish'd,  
As those, which round the altar I had planted;" 996  
And Eve, with rapturous astonishment,  
Beheld the flow'rs, which to this sacred spot  
She had remov'd, their tender shoots display.  
O my dear children, language is too weak 1000  
Our ecstacy—our wonder, to describe!  
With holy rev'rence we approach'd the altar,  
While on the consecrated place the sun  
His purest radiance shed.—All nature seem'd  
To join in the Creator's praise—the flow'rs 1005  
With most refreshing odours fill'd the air—  
The trees, extending wide their blossom'd branches,  
The altar overspread—the winged insects,  
Which now inhabited the tender grass,  
Chirp'd forth their joy—and, from the lofty boughs,  
Incessantly the little warblers sang. 1011  
We knelt, while tears of gratitude and joy,  
Which from our eyes fell on the grassy turf,  
Now mingled with the morning dew—we pray'd—

## ADAM CULTIVATES A LITTLE FIELD.

With ardor pray'd, and to the God of Nature 1015  
 Ascended these our pray'rs—yes, to that God,  
 Who is all grace—all goodness!—who converts  
 Apparent evil to substantial good.

“Resolving on the hill a little field  
 To cultivate, the seeds I had reserv'd 1020  
 From Autumn's produce, in the earth I now  
 Began to sow, and fruit-trees to transplant,  
 Which, scatter'd o'er the country, I had found.  
 Oft nature, chance, or thought, suggested means  
 For the acceleration of my labor; 1025  
 But ignorance of the seasons and the soils  
 (Not judging when and where to cast the grains)  
 As oft that labor render'd ineffective.  
 Imagination frequently conceiv'd  
 Some little project to facilitate 1030  
 My daily toil—but vain my sanguine hopes—  
 I was deceiv'd, and ever should have fail'd,  
 Had not the guardian angels, who attended,  
 With more intelligence endu'd my mind.

“One morning, early, when from my abode 1035  
 I gaz'd upon the altar, I perceiv'd

*l. 1017, 18.—Alluding to what the angel had said, (l. 879, 80,) and to what they had now lately experienced from the severity of winter.*

## A FLAME DESCENDS ON THE ALTAR.

Heav'n's flame thereon.—Amid the twilight dim  
It blaz'd, while, with his beams, the rising sun  
The column gilded of ascending smoke!  
Enraptur'd, to my wife I cried—‘See, Eve,  
Behold the annivers'ry of the promise!

Now on the altar hath the sacred flame  
Descended—let us instantly approach—  
This day must be devoted to the Lord,  
And ev'ry other labor cease.—I must,  
Obedient to the will of the Most High,  
The youngest of our lambs destroy—choose thou  
The sweetest flow'rs, the sacrifice to strew.’

“Accordingly I went, and soon selected  
The youngest and the fairest of our flock. .... 1050  
”Twas the first living creature I had kill'd;  
And, ah! my children, what a dreadful sight!  
I cannot tell you my sensations, when  
About to slaughter the poor innocent!  
My blood was chill'd with horror—my limbs shook—  
I scarcely could retain the struggling victim; .... 1056  
And, while it moan'd beneath my trembling hands,  
My arm would doubtless have refus'd its office,  
Had not th' express command of the Most High  
Embolden'd it to give the fatal blow. .... 1060

## THE FIRST SACRIFICE—BIRTH OF CAIN.

Alas! when I beheld the quiv'ring limbs  
 Of the poor animal, my own too trembled!  
 When its convulsive movements by degrees  
 Grew fainter—when, at length, they ceas'd to beat,  
 And at my feet the victim lifeless lay,                   1065  
 What terrible forebodings thrill'd my soul!  
 The bleeding lamb I on the altar plac'd,  
 While fragrant flow'rs your mother strew'd around.  
 We then before it knelt with holy awe,  
 And our most grateful praises and thanksgivings 1070  
 Strait offer'd up to the Almighty, who  
 His promises so graciously remember'd.  
 At length, the flame the sacrifice consum'd;  
 Then, suddenly expiring, all around  
 An aromatic odour it diffus'd.                         1075

“ This solemn day of reconciliation  
 Had not been celebrated long; when I,  
 At sun-set, was returning from my toil  
 To seek repose with my beloved wife.  
 The hill I soon ascended; but in vain                   1080  
 I sought her in the hut, and in the bow'r.  
 I anxiously look'd round—at length, I found her,  
 Pale and exhausted, seated near the stream,  
 With thee, my first-born, lying on her bosom!

## EVE'S JOY FOR HER FIRST-BORN.

The pains of child-birth had o'ertak'n her here, 1085  
 While at her wonted task she was engag'd.  
 Thy infant face, O Cain, with tears of joy  
 Bedew'd she, and with smiles, as I approach'd,  
 Saluted me as father of mankind.

'The Lord,' she said, 'the Lord hath, in my pains,  
 Been my support.—I've now brought forth a son, 1091  
 And call'd him Cain, as soon as I beheld him.  
 My dear first-born! how graciously hath God  
 Upon thy birth look'd down—may thy days then  
 Be dedicated ever to his praise! 1095  
 How weak—how helpless, he that's born of woman!  
 But may'st thou, like the op'ning flow'rs of spring,  
 Dear infant, flourish! Oh! may all thy life  
 Be like an incense offer'd up to God!'

"My eyes with tears of joy were also fill'd. 1100  
 I, in my arms, now gently took thee, Cain,  
 For the first time, and, turning round to Eve,  
 Saluted her as mother of mankind.  
 'Bless'd be the Lord,' I ardently exclaim'd,

L. 1089 and 1103.—In the original these lines are given as quotations—  
 "I salute thee, father of men."—"I salute thee, mother of men."—The present deviations were merely for the sake of harmony.

'Who gave thee succour in the hour of travail! 1105  
Thee I salute, thou first of human beings,  
Who hast with pain been of a woman born:  
Thee I salute, thou first of mankind, who  
Hast enter'd life—by death to leave it soon!  
Vouchsafe, O Lord, to look down from above, 1110  
And this thy feeble creature to regard  
With pity.—On the morning of his days,  
I pray thee, shed thy influence benign!  
Mine the delightful task shall be t' impress  
With all the wonders of thy love and grace, 1115  
His youthful mind—each morning and each ev'ning  
His infant lips thy praise shall learn to sound.

'Yes, dearest Eve, mother of men!' I cried,  
In accents of enthusiastic joy,  
'Thus shall thy children and thy children's children  
Around thee flourish, and around thee throng! 1121  
Yon myrtle solitary stood like thee;  
But now, behold, from the maternal stem  
A race of tender suckers have sprung up:  
As oft as Spring her verdant charms renew'd, 1125  
Around her early offspring smil'd another;  
And, by her progeny surrounded thus,  
This parent-tree now forms a fragrant grove!

Thus, my dear Eve, (and may the pleasing prospect  
Console thee for the pangs thou must endure,) 1130  
Thus round this hill shall multiply our children;  
Then from this eminence shall we survey  
Their habitations spreading o'er the plains;  
Then shall we see, provided death's approach  
So long be distant—we shall see them all 1135  
Afford each other mutual assistance,  
And, like th' industrious bees, toil to procure  
The necessaries and the sweets of life!  
Oft from this hill shall we descend to visit  
Our children's children in their peaceful dwellings;  
Oft shall we tell, beneath their fruitful shades, 1141  
The wonders of the Lord, that, thus encourag'd,  
Their gratitude and virtue may excel.  
We shall participate in all their joys—  
In all their griefs advise and sympathize. 1145  
Then, from the summit of this hill, shall we  
Behold a thousand altars smoke around!  
Th' ascending incense shall in sacred clouds  
Envelop us; and, thro' them, shall arise  
Our supplications for the human race! 1150  
Then, when the solemn festival shall come  
Of reconciliation—when Heav'n's flame  
On the first sacred altar shall descend,

## BIRTH OF MAHALA AND ABEL.

Our offspring shall assemble on this hill—  
 'Th' accustom'd sacrifice we'll offer up,                    1155  
 And, in the midst of an extended circle  
 Of prostrate worshippers, with holy joy  
 The fruit of our own loins we shall behold.'

" Thus I anticipated sweet delights ;  
 And, while my heart with soft emotions glow'd,    1160  
 With warm affection, O my son, I kiss'd  
 Thy infant cheek—thy mother's feeble arms  
 Receiv'd thee then, while from the grassy turf  
 I tenderly assisted her to rise,  
 And, thus supporting, led her to our hut.                    1165

" Thy little limbs in a short time acquir'd  
 Strength and activity—now harmless joy  
 Beam'd from thine eyes, and smiling gaiety  
 Play'd on thy cheeks—already thou wast able  
 To sport with tender feet among the flow'rs,            1170  
 Or on the grass—thy little lips already  
 Began to lisp thy infant thoughts, when, lo !  
 Mahala, my beloved, then was born.  
 Thou didst with joy play round the little stranger,  
 Didst kiss, and cover her with new-blown flow'rs :  
 Then, Abel, thou into the world didst come;            1176

## BIRTH OF THIRZA.

And Thirza afterwards, thy dearest wife.  
With what delight—what rapture, we beheld  
Your youthful sports and innocent pursuits.  
But, oh! that rapture, that delight, increas'd. 1180  
With your increasing years, when we perceiv'd  
Your tender minds begin t' unfold their pow'rs,  
And gradually maturity attain.  
Then with solicitude—with anxious care,  
Those mental pow'rs to cultivate we strove—. 1185  
To guard your passions—to direct your thoughts  
To worthy objects—to preserve your souls  
From the pernicious influence of vice,  
That, like the flow'rs of spring, combin'd by art,  
And render'd thus an odorif'rous group, 1190  
Your lives might flourish long, and all around  
The sweets of virtue mutually diffuse!  
For, ah! while infants, prattling on my knee,  
Or sporting with each other in the grove,  
The mind I saw of man, brought forth in sin, 1195  
Had need of cultivation, like the earth,  
Which for our disobedience had been curs'd.  
I saw, that constant vigilance and care  
Are necessary to eradicate  
The weeds of vile corruption—to preserve 1200  
The pliant heart from the unruly passions—

## ADAM CONCLUDES HIS NARRATIVE.

To teach the young idea how to shoot,  
 And in the paths of virtue train up youth.  
 This is a task—a task which loudly calls  
 For all a teacher's art—a parent's love! 1205

“ Now, my beloved children, with delight  
 I see you at maturity arriv'd,  
 Like tender shrubs grown up to fruitful trees!  
 Prais'd be the Lord for all his tender mercies—  
 For all his goodness undeserv'd!—May love, 1210  
 Pure gratitude, and true devotion, keep  
 Continual possession of your minds;  
 And may the blessing and the grace of God  
 For ever on your habitations rest!”

Here Adam ceas'd, and silence now prevail'd. 1215

The gentle youth and his new-wedded fair,  
 Thus, when grey morning first begins to dawn,  
 Walk out to hear the tuneful bird of night—  
 The strains of the sweet warbler, which alone  
 The universal silence interrupt, 1220  
 Accord so with their feelings, that their eyes  
 Are with the tears of tender transport fill'd,  
 Long after she her melody declines.

---

ADAM RECEIVES THE THANKS OF HIS CHILDREN.

---

Th' enraptur'd pair to listen still remain,  
In eager expectation more to hear— 1225  
So, when the father ceas'd to speak, his children  
In mute attention for some time continued.  
The various scenes his narrative contain'd  
Had in their minds various emotions caus'd.  
How many times the tear of sympathy 1230  
Bedew'd their pallid cheek—how often too  
The smile of joy play'd on their countenance!  
All to the father of mankind return'd  
Their grateful thanks—Cain also render'd his—  
But he, alone, had neither wept nor smil'd. 1235

---

END OF THE SECOND CANTO.

---

---

---

*CANTO THE THIRD.*

---

---

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000

## ARGUMENT.

Their departure from the bower—Joy of Abel and Thirza—Conversation of Cain and Mahala—The discontent and reproaches of the former, and the advice of the latter—Character of Anamelech—His malignant design, and journey from hell to earth—His remarks on man—His resolution to make Cain the instrument for executing his intention—Sudden indisposition of Adam—Affliction of Eve—Adam visited by his children—His address to his family—His children leave him, in hopes that he may find repose—Adam's meditations and gentle slumber—Eve's sorrow and prayer while sitting by the side of her sick husband—Cain's anxiety—Abel's supplication to Heaven for his father's recovery—An angel appears to him, and gives him healing flowers and herbs to administer to Adam—Abel, with eagerness, prepares the salutary draught, and brings it to his father—Adam blesses Abel, and Eve and her daughters embrace him—Cain's return to his father—He is informed of the success of his brother's prayer, and the consequent recovery of his father—Cain asks for a blessing, and receives it—His immediate retirement, and envy of Abel—Adam goes with his wife and daughters to the bower, and returns thanks to God for the restoration of his health—Cain and Abel see him on his knees—The latter proposes to his brother to offer sacrifices on the occasion—Cain's observations—Abel's remonstrances and concern for his brother's wayward disposition—Acceptance of Abel's sacrifice—Wrath of Heaven against Cain—His alarm and soliloquy.

## THE TALENT

It is a well known fact that the  
average person has a definite amount of  
natural ability which he can develop or  
which he can let go to waste. In other words,  
there is a definite amount of natural ability  
which is available to all men. This natural  
ability is not necessarily limited to any one  
particular field of endeavor. It is available  
to all men, and it is available to all women.  
The question is, how much natural ability  
does each individual have? How much natural  
ability does each individual possess?  
This question is a very important one, because  
it is the answer to this question that will  
determine whether or not an individual  
will succeed in his chosen field of endeavor.  
If an individual has a great deal of natural  
ability, he will be able to succeed in his  
chosen field of endeavor. If an individual  
has a small amount of natural ability, he  
will be less successful in his chosen field of  
endeavor. This is a very important point  
to remember, because it is the answer to  
this question that will determine whether  
or not an individual will succeed in his  
chosen field of endeavor.

THE  
DEATH OF ABEL.

---

*CANTO III.*

---

Now broke they up, when the complacent Abel  
Again his brother tenderly embrac'd.  
The bow'r they quitted then; and, while the moon  
Her gentle radiance shed around, all now  
To their respective habitations hied. 5

“What rapture glows within me,” Abel said,  
While Thirza he affectionately press'd—  
“No longer is my brother, my dear Cain,  
From me estrang'd—he loves—he loves me still!  
With what delight—what transport, I beheld 10

*l. 10 to 12.—*As Cain had neither wept nor smiled (*l. 1235, Canto II.*) during his father's narrative, the poet must here allude to the sudden tears of penitence which he shed when Abel and he first embraced, on their reconciliation, (*l. 710, 727-8-9, Canto I.*) and not to the farewell-embrace mentioned in this Canto (*l. 2.*) This is explained in Thirza's address to her husband (*l. 29 to 37.*)

## JOY OF ABEL AND THIRZA.

His tears—the sweet effusions of affection,  
Which fill'd his eyes, while folded in my arms!  
Oh! not more grateful to the op'ning flow'r's  
The dews of spring, than were those tears to me!  
The storin, which rag'd within his soul, is still'd, 15  
And peace and happiness are now restor'd!  
Still in our humble cottages shâll dwell  
Content, to heighten all the sweets of life!  
O thou, who, of thy boundless grace and mercy,  
The first of th' human race preserv'dst from harin, 20  
While they the solitary tenants were  
Of this wide earth, keep, I beseech thee, keep  
Th' unruly passions from my brother's breast!  
Grant that the storm may never rage again;  
But, like the present, be each future day 25  
A day of gratitude, of joy, and peace!"

Now Thirza, while on her sweet countenance  
Soft rapture play'd, embracing her belov'd,  
Exclain'd—" Not more refreshing to the fields,  
When parch'd by Summer, is the gentle rain— 30  
Nor more delightful to the lonely pair,  
Who the first melancholy winter pass'd,  
Was the return of spring, than were to me  
The tears of reconciliation, which

## CONVERSATION OF CAIN AND MAHALA.

Thy brother's cheeks bedew'd!—Oh, happy hour! 35  
 So glad were our dear parents, that they seem'd  
 Restor'd to all the gaiety of youth—  
 Joy sat on ev'ry face; and Nature's self  
 With more than usual beauty smil'd around.  
 Ev'n now, thou silent moon, thy beams, methinks, 40  
 Are far more mild and soothing than before."  
 Impress'd with all those sweet sensations, which  
 Had fill'd with transport her dear Abel's heart  
 She thus pour'd forth th' effusions of her joy.

Meanwhile, accompanied by his betroth'd, 45  
 The sullen Cain proceeded towards his home.  
 Mahala, as with tenderness she gaz'd,  
 Perceiving that the gloom of discontent  
 Still overspread his brow, press'd to her lips  
 His hand, and thus affectionately said— 50

“Why is my dearest Cain, amid such pleasure,  
 Apparently dejected and reserv'd?  
 How is it the tranquillity, which late  
 Has to thy tortur'd bosom been restor'd,  
 Imparts no animation to thine eyes, 55  
 Nor makes thy features more serene and gay?  
 'Tis true, thy manly spirit cannot bear

## CONVERSATION OF CAIN AND MARALA.

T' indulge in the expressions of delight,  
 Which silently thy heart enjoys; but, ah! 60  
 We thought, that this habitual reserve  
 Had render'd thee insensible of bliss,  
 Till thy fraternal love and tenderness,  
 When folded in thy brother's fond embrace,  
 With ecstacy—with transport, we beheld!  
 For, oh! on ev'ry cheek what rapture play'd— 65  
 From ev'ry eye what satisfaction beam'd!  
 Then the Almighty bless'd thee from above;  
 Then hov'ring angels witness'd with delight  
 The soft sensations, which o'erflow'd thy heart!  
 O my beloved, suffer me, I pray, 70  
 By all the fond solicitude I feel,  
 By all th' affection that my heart subdues,  
 Oh suffer me to press thee to my bosom,  
 And may my love awaken thee to joy—  
 May all thy cares within my arms be lost!" 75

This said, she clasp'd him to her throbbing breast;  
 When Cain forthwith, tho' he resisted not  
 His wife's embrace, indignantly rejoin'd—

L. 77-8.—In Shoberl's translation we read, "Cain returned the embrace," which is neither consonant with his succeeding speech, (l. 88, 91,) nor characteristic of his rugged disposition.—We must suppose he received,

## THE DISCONTENT AND REPROACHES OF CAIN.

- " I am offended—yes—I am, indeed—  
 At your excessive joy I am displeas'd. 80  
 What! doth it not imply, *Cain now repents*—  
*He hitherto has been a wicked man*—  
*He hated his dear brother?* How absurd!  
 Whence could such strange ideas have arisen?  
 Why set it down I was a wicked man? 85  
 Why hastily conclude I hated Abel?  
 Because, forsooth! I met him not with tears,  
 Nor loaded him with womanish caresses?  
 I never hated him—no—on my life!  
 But I was griev'd—griev'd to the soul, to see 90  
 How he, by his effeminate soft ways,  
 Stole from me my dear parents' hearts. O Heav'n!  
 Could I with cold indifference see this?  
 Alas! Mahala, not without a cause  
 Doth care hang on my brow. Oh! how unwise— 95  
 How very great th' imprudence of my father,  
 To tell the story of his shameful fall,  
 And all the consequent calamities!

but did not *return*, the present caresses of his wife; otherwise the whole effect of that *voluntary* embrace, (the poetical beauty of which is taken notice of by Mr. Shoberl, in a note,) where the tears and remonstrances of Mahala move his obdurate heart, (*I. 143 and 146,*) would be entirely lost. Indeed, our translators vary considerably, not only in the present speech, but in the preceding one (*I. 51, &c.*)

## MAHALA'S ADVICE.

Why should we know—why be so often told,  
 That thro' the disobedience of our parents 100  
 We the delights of Paradise have lost—  
 That we to wretchedness on their account  
 Are doom'd?—Were we still ignorant of this,  
 We should the load of misery endure  
 More patiently—Were we unconscious still 105  
 Of all th' enjoyments forfeited by them,  
 We never should in vain their loss regret."

Mahala, now endeav'ring to repress  
 The gushing tear, watch'd well her husband's looks,  
 To see if she might venture a reply, 110  
 And with much tenderness address'd him thus—

" Alas! from weeping I cannot refrain—  
 Then bear my tears; and let me, my lov'd,  
 Implore thee, for thyself, not to permit  
 The scatter'd clouds of discontent again 115  
 To gather o'er thy head. I know, dear Cain,  
 Thou canst disperse them—thou canst still preserve  
 Serenity and peace—then give not way  
 To gloomy thoughts, whereby the very things,  
 Which ought to lead to the due contemplation 120  
 Of the benignity and grace of God,

Become the sources of despair and grief!  
 O Cain! reproach not our indulgent parents  
 For candidly disclosing all the wonders  
 Jehovah hath perform'd for fallen man:                   125  
 Their motive was t' excite within our hearts  
 Warm gratitude and humble confidence.  
 What! cou'dst thou with our misery reproach  
 A tender father—a fond mother, who,  
 Whene'er the tear of sorrow fills our eye,                 130  
 Evince the utmost pity and concern—  
 Whene'er by our emotions we express  
 Or pain or grief, feel anguish the most keen?  
 Subdue, O my beloved, pray subdue—  
 This threatening apathy—permit it not                 135  
 To take possession of thy heart—t' obscure  
 Thy days and ours with melancholy gloom."

She ceas'd—and, raising now her tearful eyes,  
 Gaz'd tenderly on Cain—a smile of love—  
 Then temper'd the moroseness of his brow.                 140

"I will, my dear Mahala," he rejoin'd,  
 "I will this threat'ning apathy subdue—

*I. 137 and 145.—"And ours"—"Your days."—Mahala speaks for her parents as well as for herself—their days are therefore included.*

Come to my arms—it never to my heart  
Shall find access—it never shall obscure  
Your days and mine with melancholy gloom!" 145  
He said, and fervently embrac'd his wife.

In the mean time, Anamelech (so nam'd  
Was he in hell) Cain's conduct had observ'd,  
And with malicious joy had also seen  
That envy and resentment lurk'd within 150  
His rankled heart. Tho' a malignant fiend  
Of the inferior class, yet he, in pride,  
Aye, and ambition, equal was to Satan,  
That arch-apostate—Many a time, indeed,  
From his despis'd associates he withdrew; 155  
And many a time in solitude remain'd,  
Where the infected streams of sulphur crept  
Thro' the parch'd land, between enormous rocks,  
Whose black and smoking summits were conceal'd  
In stormy clouds—The dread reflection, which 160  
The flames that blaz'd beyond the mountains, threw  
Upon the clouds, now o'er his gloomy path  
A dusky twilight shed, while he, in secret,  
At his ignoble indolence repin'd.  
For when the king of hell, flush'd with success, 165  
On his return from Paradise, had boasted,

## CHARACTER OF ANAMELECH.

Amid tumultuous shouts of joy and triumph,  
His vict'ry o'er the first-created pair—  
When, from his throne, he proudly had related—  
And the congratulations had receiv'd  
Of all the hellish crew—how he had forc'd  
The King of Heav'n to utter the decree  
Of death and misery—then—then it was,  
That the black poison of corroding envy  
The bosom of Anamelech inflam'd. 175

“ What!” to himself he said, “ shall only he  
And the proud sycophants around his throne  
Enjoy all the applause and honor here,  
While I, unnotic'd, am decreed to rove  
Thro' these dark regions in obscurity,  
Or am among the wretched gang confounded,  
Who aggrandize him with their servile shouts?  
No! I will prove myself as great as he—  
By noble daring I'll astonish Hell;  
And the great Satan, like the lowest fiend, 185  
My name shall mention with profound respect.”

Thus ruminated he in solitude,  
And, nourishing in his envenom'd heart  
A rooted hatred of mankind, devis'd

## CHARACTER OF ANAMELECH.

- Malignant schemes to desolate the earth, 190  
 And to devote to misery and ruin  
 The human race. These executed he  
 With such success, that ev'n the pow'rs of hell  
 His name with horror heard.—He—he it was,  
 Who, in a later age, by artful means, 195  
 A ruthless king excited to destroy  
 The babes of Bethlehem—he, smiling, saw  
 Men, devils-like, with unrelenting rage  
 The helpless victims dash against the walls,  
 Then dripping with their blood—he, smiling, saw 200  
 The hellish agents plunge their reeking swords  
 Into their tender breasts, while in the arms  
 Of their disconsolate, distracted, mothers!  
 Proud and exulting, hover'd he then o'er  
 The lofty pinnacles of Bethlehem, 205  
 And, as he listen'd with infernal joy,  
 The moans of the expiring innocents—  
 The lamentations—the heart-rending cries 210

*L. 194 to 218.*—Matthew, ch. xi. v. 16. The poet makes mention of this circumstance as illustrative of the infernal disposition of Anamelech; but, in a poem, as well as in a drama, the time of action should be scrupulously adhered to; consequently, the introduction of an event which took place *so many ages* after the death of Abel, is exceedingly improper. Had Milton, in the delineation of Satan, in “Paradise Lost,” been guilty of such a digression, we might then have had Satan’s part, in “Paradise Regained,” blended therewith.

## HIS MALICIOUS INTENTION.

Of their afflicted parents — were to him  
 Melodious sounds! — The mutilated limbs      210  
 Of the now-mangled infants, scatter'd round  
 And trampled by their murd'rers under foot,  
 Appear'd to him a most delightful scene!  
 With a malicious transport he beheld  
 The fathers—mothers, prostrate on the earth,      215  
 Who, while the fate of their dear offspring they,  
 In all the bitterness of anguish, mourn'd,  
 Were with the blood of innocence distain'd.

While thus, within his gloomy mind, the deeds  
 Of Hell's fell monarch this relentless fiend      220  
 Weigh'd o'er and o'er, impatient of delay,  
 "I will arise," he cried—"yes, to the earth  
 I will ascend—I speedily will learn  
 The import of the sentence—*man shall die!*  
 My glory be it to promote his doom,      225  
 And his destruction to accelerate!"

Then, the infernal portals passing thro'  
 With hasty steps, he trod the very path,  
 Which Satan first had trac'd thro' Ancient Night,  
 And the rude empire of disorder'd Chaos.      230  
 Behold! as when a corsair, with full sail,

L. 230.—Quem dixerit *Chaos*—rudis, indigestaque moles.—OVID.

## ANAMELECH'S JOURNEY FROM HELL TO EARTH.

Which has for depredation been equipp'd,  
Steers thro' the wide-extended ocean, till  
At night arriving on Hesperia's coasts,  
The tranquil natives of some peaceful village 235  
Are by the pirates suddenly surpris'd,  
Who seize and carry off their active youths,  
While fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, wives,  
Distracted, from the shore, with tearful eyes  
The unrelenting ravishers pursue, 240  
Till, by their out-spread sails, the flying bark  
Gradually lessens to their aching sight:—  
Ev'n so Anamelech, with rapid pace,  
Thro' Night's dark empire long his course continu'd,  
Till he the frontiers of the New Creation 245  
Attain'd, and from th' exterior orbs beheld  
A gleaming light. As the vile criminal,  
Who meditating murder, hastes along  
To execute his infamous intent;  
But when at the metropolis arriv'd, 250  
Which haply lies before him in a plain,  
Illum'd by a variety of lamps,  
He cautiously retreats, and by degrees,  
Approaches, anxious to avoid the light —  
Ev'n so Anamelech with equal dread 255  
Travers'd the regions of created space.

The earth thus having found, his piercing eyes  
Discover'd soon the residence of man,  
And in a shady grove alighted he.

- "Here then," said he, "is man's abode, and this—  
This is the earth by the Almighty curs'd— 261  
Unlike, indeed, the blissful Eden, which  
He once inhabited.—Delightful spot!  
Approximating ev'n the very Heav'ns—  
For, as I hover'd o'er the earth, I saw— 265  
Yes—at a distance saw this Paradise,  
That's now defended by a flaming sword!  
This man has lost—for ever lost.—What then?  
The earth, which he enjoys, is not a Hell!  
Perhaps, by abject pray'rs, he has appeas'd 270  
His anger'd God—perhaps, his coarser frame  
Is subject to infirmities and pains,  
Which to ethereal spirits are unknown;  
For I—I cou'd be happy here, methinks;  
Did I not bear a hell within my bosom. 275  
But 'mong these shades I see celestial spirits  
Plac'd here, no doubt, as guardians of mankind—  
Their vigilance with care I must elude,  
Or they my undertakings may defeat—  
Then, by th' abortion of my projects, 280

## ANAMELECH'S REMARKS ON MAN.

- Instead of th' admiration, should become  
The sport of Satan and his parasites. . . . .
- Ha! now—now, on yon hill do I behold,  
The family of sinners—sinners!—Why, . . . . .  
They do not miserable seem—perhaps, . . . . . 285  
Their misery commences but with death.  
Mine be the task to ascertain their fate—  
T' accelerate the evils that await them!  
I'll tempt them to such deeds—for it appears  
Their yielding hearts are open to seduction; . . . . . 290  
And if the first-created of their race,  
While pure and undefil'd, the king of hell  
Cou'd by a simple artifice corrupt;  
Sure, in their present state of degradation,  
While lab'ring under their Creator's curse, . . . . .  
How much more ready they must be to err—  
How much more easy to be led astray! . . . . .  
Yes! I will tempt them to such flagrant deeds,  
That their celestial guardians shall forsake  
This earth with horror, and that God himself, . . . . . 300  
Who into being call'd them forth from nothing,  
Shall, with his thunder, the base progeny  
Annihilate, or into hell's abyss  
Precipitate them—then, with shouts of joy,  
From the black burning shores shall we behold . . . . . 305

HE WATCHES CAIN AND HIS WIFE.

These favorites--the race of this new world  
 Struggling in vain amidst sulphureous flames,  
 And venting imprecations on themselves!  
 Ha! in yon field stands one of them, whose brow  
 The marks of sullen discontent betrays.                   310  
 If I may credit his ferocious looks,  
 He, for the execution of my will,  
 A proper instrument may prove. Behold!  
 His partner weeps--the cause of these her tears  
 I needs must know. Yes! I'll approach him strait--  
 I'll learn his disposition and his thoughts."              316

O'er Cain and o'er his wife, to human sight  
 Invisible, had this malignant fiend,  
 Intent on deeds of evil, hover'd long--  
 Their conversation he had overheard--                   320  
 And scarcely they their hut had enter'd, when  
 He stopp'd--he mark'd the place--then, with a sneer,  
 Maliciously repeated he their words:--

*l. 319—327.*—Alluding to the conversation between Cain and Mahala, (*l. 51 to 145*). The poet deviates from the time of action in order to describe the character of Anamelech. We are, therefore, to suppose, that the evil spirit is a witness of Cain's discontent at the very time that Mahala is persuading her husband to resist it; consequently *l. 47, 48, 49*, and *l. 309, 310*, are actions which take place at once.—Of course, *l. 321* immediately follows *l. 146*. This interruption could have been remedied, had the poet introduced the character of Anamelech previous to the conversation between Cain and Mahala.

“Subdue this threat’ning apathy—subdue  
 Returning discontent—permit it not    325  
 To take possession of thy heart—to spread  
 O’er all thy days a melancholy gloom.”

He paus’d—then added with vindictive spleen—

“No! whatsoever’s good shall ne’er take root  
 In that ungrateful soil—I will destroy it!    330  
 And all those clouds of discontent, which now  
 Thou’dst fain disperse, shall o’er thy head again  
 Collected be as thick—aye, and as dark  
 As those, which in impenetrable gloom  
 The summits of th’ infernal mountains shroud.                                    335  
 The task, indeed, is easy—for, methinks,  
 To gather them thou strivest hard thyself—  
 Well, I have only to assist thee then—  
 Delightful work! Yes, trust me, I will help  
 With joy t’ accumulate them o’er thy brows—                                    340  
 New misery—unheard-of wretchedness  
 Shall overwhelm mankind!—Thy future days  
 Shall be with horror and with darkness fill’d,  
 Black as the night on which no morning dawns,  
 And thou the torments of a hell shalt share!”                                    345

## SUDDEN INDISPOSITION OF ADAM.

Again the lovely morning sun began  
 To shine, inspiring cheerfulness and joy—  
 His implements of husbandry Cain took,  
 And to the field was hast'ning. Abel had  
 Already hail'd him with a fond salute,                   350  
 And to the dewy mead his flock was leading;  
 While, hand in hand, appear'd their sister-wives,  
 Who were about to visit, as before,  
 The garden, which enclos'd the holy altar.  
 Beholding their dear brothers on the way,               355  
 They stopp'd, and their congratulations paid;  
 When lo! with a dejected countenance,  
 Their mother Eve her habitation left.  
 All, with solicitude and deep concern,  
 Approach'd the mourner, to enquire the cause       360  
 Of her apparent sorrow and alarm—  
 “Why dost thou weep?” they with emotion cried.  
 This question added to her tears—and now  
 In copious streams they fell; while she on each  
 Affectionately cast her wat'ry eyes,                   365  
 And thus, in broken accents, spoke her grief—

“Ah! did you not, my dearest children, hear  
 The piercing groans, which issued from our dwelling?  
 Alas! your father, in the night, was seiz'd

## AFFLICION OF EVE.

- With pains the most tremendous and acute;                   370  
 Ev'n now he struggles with some grievous ache,  
 Which penetrates his very bones—in vain  
 His anguish he endeavours to conceal—  
 In vain he labors to restrain the sighs,  
 Which from his tortur'd bosom force their way.           375  
 He stifles all complaints—nay, strives, indeed,  
 With words of comfort to divert my sorrow.  
 But, ah! my children, vain all comfort now;  
 Oppress'd with grief of the most poignant kind,  
 My heart no consolation can admit.                         380  
 When, without sighing, he lies still, alas!  
 He seems in serious contemplation lost;  
 Then with his agony he sadly moans—  
 Cold damps bedew his face; and, from his eyes,  
 The tears he had repress'd in torrents burst!             385  
 Ah! dark forebodings—dreadful apprehensions  
 Shake my distracted soul! Oh, my dear children,  
 Support—support your wretched mother pray,  
 And let's to your afflicted father haste."
- Now on Mahala's shoulder she reclin'd,                 390  
 And, by the mournful train accompanied,  
 The weeping matron to her home return'd.

## ADAM VISITED BY HIS CHILDREN—HIS ADDRESS TO HIS FAMILY.

With sympathetic sorrow they all stood  
 'Round Adam's couch—more tranquil he appear'd.  
 His looks—his manners prov'd, that, spite of all      395  
 Th' excruciating pangs his body felt,  
 His soul was still superior to his pains.  
 On his surrounding offspring now he cast  
 A look of tenderness—a smile of love—  
 Then said—"My dear beloved children, see,      400  
 The hand of the Almighty hath brought on  
 These grievous pains which tear my very vitals :  
 But blessed be his holy name—for he,  
 By his unerring wisdom, all things governs!  
 If 't be his pleasure to dissolve those bands      405  
 Which to this mortal frame unite my soul—  
 And if it be his will that this frail body  
 Shou'd now be mingled with its native dust—  
 Devoutly I submit to the decree,  
 And will, in my expiring moments, praise      410  
 The Lord—the Sovereign of life and death!  
 Deliver'd from a body vile, accurs'd—

*L. 397.*—Mrs. Collyer and Mr. Shoberl have translated it thus—"His soul was *master of itself*," which is incorrect, when we consider, that *soul* is neither the masculine nor neuter gender; yet the application of the feminine, in this instance, (*mistress of herself*), would appear inconsistent. In order, therefore, to unite accuracy and consistency, the gender is here artfully avoided, as it always should be in instances of this kind.

## ADAM'S ADDRESS TO HIS FAMILY.

My soul shall, in more elevated strains,  
Then offer praises to his holy name!  
Oh! God of consolation, with what hopes— 415  
What cheering hopes, dost thou encourage man!  
Yes, it is just that I should be the first  
To render to its parent earth my dust—  
Support me, O my God—support me still—  
And, in the hope of future bliss, oh! teach me 420  
With patience to endure my present pain!  
Ah! leave me not—forsake me not, I pray—  
Now, in the awful hour of dissolution,  
When the last tremor thrills my mortal frame!"

His languid eyes then cast he on his wife, 425  
Who still stood weeping at his side—"Oh! why,"  
Continued Adam—"Why these lamentations?  
Thou, Eve, whom as myself I love—and you,  
My dearest children, add not to my anguish  
By this excessive, unavailing grief.— 430  
Ah! cease your tears—how cruel!—they distress me!  
Perhaps these pains are merely the effects  
Of gradual decay—death may be distant;  
Perhaps th' Almighty may restore my strength,  
And I on earth again taste joy and gladness. 435  
We must await, with holy resignation,

## ADAM'S ADDRESS TO HIS FAMILY.

The will of Heav'n, whatever it may be.  
 By due reflections we should be prepar'd  
 To meet the worst. Consider what we are,  
 Nor sink beneath a load of useless grief;                  440  
 Tho' it please God that we should part for ever,  
 And that my soul should quit this vest of clay!"

He paus'd—his pains return'd—his cheeks  
 With tears were overflow'd, while he beheld  
 His weeping family with mute attention.                  445  
 On each his eyes successively were fix'd;  
 But longest, and with most concern, on Eve,  
 Whose strong emotions spoke her deep distress.

" Alas!" resum'd the father of mankind,  
 " The death of the first sinner must, indeed,                  450  
 Be to spectators a terrific scene;  
 But far more dreadful to the sinner's self!  
 May God—our gracious God, who never yet  
 Abandon'd us when wretched and forlorn,  
 May he support me in the trying hour,                  455  
 And be your help—your succour, when I'm gone!  
 He will—he will—yes, let us not despond;  
 For his past mercies authorise our hopes.  
 Go then, dear children, for your father pray—

In the mean time I'll seek a little rest, . . . . . 460  
 For sleep may my enfeebled limbs refresh."

Now Adam ceas'd—his weeping children stoop'd  
 To kiss his trembling hand—" Yes," they exclaim'd,  
 " We'll go, dear father, and, in thy behalf,  
 Our ardent supplications offer up. . . . . 465  
 May balmy slumbers come to thy relief,  
 May they restore thy now-exhausted strength!  
 Oh! may the Lord accept our fervent pray'rs;  
 May he, while gentle sleep thy senses lulls,  
 Remove the pains with which thou art afflicted, . . . . . 470  
 That thou to health and happiness may'st 'wake!"

Suppressing now the grief which pierc'd their hearts,  
 Their father's cot they left—Eve only staid.

" Fain wou'd I sleep," said Adam to his wife,  
 Who sat, suffus'd in tears, beside his couch. . . . . 475  
 " Oh! weep not, thou dear object of my love,  
 Or thy mistaken tenderness will add  
 To these my pains; which, if increas'd, may chase  
 That rest which I so earnestly desire."

Now with the bear-skins, which compos'd his bed,

His face he cover'd; anxious to conceal 481  
From Eve the anguish which his mind disturb'd.

" Is this," thought he, "is this the awful hour?  
I fear it is—how dreadful the idea!  
Forsake not, Lord, in the last agony, 485  
Forsake not an expiring sinner!—Ah!  
Tho' death so very terrible appear,  
Yet were it in still greater terrors cloth'd,  
How sweet would be the consolation, if  
My death were the sole consequence of sin; 490  
And if my sufferings, however great,  
Cou'd from the like my wretched race exempt—  
But no—oh no!—o'er all of woman born  
This awful gloom—these horrors must extend!—  
For what from my polluted loins can issue 495  
But sinners—sinners, who, like me, must die?  
Yes, all to whom existence I may give,  
I also shall destroy; for they, like me,  
Shall from the objects of their love be torn—  
Be torn, like me, from all those tender ties, 500  
Which render life delectable and sweet!  
Oh! my beloved Eve, how wilt thou weep—  
How o'er my senseless clay wilt thou bewail!—  
Alas! tremendous, agonizing thought!

- Sure my inanimate remains must tremble                    505  
 When the poor orphans, left without support,  
 Bewail the death of an indulgent father—  
 When helpless parents grieve at having lost  
 An only son—the staff of their old age—  
 When the fond brother his dear sister mourns—        510  
 The wife her husband—or, with frantic rage,  
 The love-sick fair the youth of her affection!  
 Ah! curse not, children—spare my memory—  
 Curse not my mould'ring dust. How just it is  
 The hour of death terrific should appear—              515  
 Yes—just, indeed, that we should feel the weight  
 Of the Almighty's curse in our last moments—  
 Those moments when we leave a life of sin;  
 For death will liberate us from a state  
 Of malediction; and, if we've essay'd,                520  
 During our degradation, to act well,  
 Then death, no longer awful, will convey  
 Our souls to regions of eternal bliss!—

*L. 505 to 512.*—Hitherto Adam and Eve entertained very imperfect notions of death, See Canto II. *L. 195 to 197.* By the incident of the birds, in the same Canto, *L. 384 to 422*, these notions were in some degree rectified; they then foresaw the separation of husbands and wives, of parents, and children; but how should Adam, who still supposes that he is the first doomed to die, being the oldest man, and that in the course of time Eve should follow him—how should he foresee the death of children before their parents, the separation of brothers and sisters, and of affectionate lovers? Our poet is certainly inconsistent here.

## EVE'S SORROW AND PRAYER.

Ah! curse not, then, my children, spare my dust!  
 This our abode on earth is not existence— 525  
 No—'tis a taste of life—a restless dream!  
 Be then dispers'd, ye clouds, which throw a gloom  
 Over my soul—By dying I shall live!  
 Come then, that glorious life, when I with joy  
 Will wait my dying children to receive 530  
 With all the fondness of a father, who,  
 Having the first, on a fine morn, awak'd,  
 Enjoys the cheering rays of the bright sun,  
 'Till the dear objects of his tender love  
 Rise from their beds, and rush into his arms." 535

Thus meditated Adam—and, at length,  
 A gentle slumber stole upon his senses,  
 And with it brought tranquillity and ease.

Meanwhile, the weeping Eve dejected sat,  
 Still watching Adam, and, in whisp'ring voice, 540  
 (Unwilling to disturb her husband's rest,)  
 Thus vented she the anguish of her heart—

" How many cares do I experience now!—  
 On me—on me, who was the first offender,  
 O Curse, thou dreadful consequence of sin, 545

Let fall a double portion of thy evils!  
All the distress, the agonizing pains,  
Which the dear objects of my love endure,  
I brought—for it was I who first transgress'd.      549

These pain —these sorrows, are like gnawing worms  
Which prey upon my heart!—Ah! my dear husband,  
If now thou die——I tremble at the thought—  
What horror chills my blood—how the cold drops  
Steal down my face—Oh! can the pangs of death  
Be more severe—more dreadful? My belov'd,      555  
If I, who have involv'd thee in thy ruin,  
Be doom'd to witness thy expiring moments,  
Ah! cast not on me an upbraiding look!—  
My children, curse not your unhappy mother!  
Tho' guilty, she's entitled to your pity!      560

"Tis true, indeed, no murmurs have as yet  
Escap'd your lips; but, is not ev'ry sigh  
Which heaves your bosom—is not ev'ry tear  
Which wets your cheek, to me a keen reproach?  
O God! Almighty Father! condescend      565  
To hear my earnest supplications—Grant  
That my dear husband's sufferings may cease—  
Remove the pains by which he is afflicted!  
But if they are th' effects of death—oh! if—  
Tremendous thought!—if to its native dust      570

## CAIN'S ANXIETY.

His body must return—be merciful!  
 Oh! separate us not—let me die with him!  
 And, that I may not witness his last pangs,  
 Take my soul first, for I the first transgress'd."

She ceas'd—and still by her dear husband's couch  
 The weeping dame disconsolate remain'd.               576

'Spite of the roughness of his temper, Cain,  
 Moy'd by his father's anguish, had shed tears.  
 He to the fields repair'd; and, on the way,  
 His cheeks now dry, thus to himself he said—       580

" As by my father's couch I trembling stood,  
 From weeping I could not refrain. His sighs—  
 Yes, and his language, pierc'd my very soul?  
 I hope—I hope he will not die! O God!  
 Preserve the life of my beloved parent!               585  
 From weeping I could not refrain—but then,  
 I was not like my brother, drown'd in tears;  
 No, like th' effeminate, the gentle Abel,  
 To such soft tenderness I cannot melt—  
 But weep I did.—Well—will they still suppose 590  
 My disposition's sullen and perverse?  
 Or will they say, that Abel more than Cain

## ABEL'S SUPPLICATION FOR HIS FATHER'S RECOVERY.

His father loves, for more than Cain he wept? 594  
 I love my father!—Yes—he is as dear 595  
 To me as to my brother, tho' like him 595.  
 I cannot such abundant tears command.” 595

Oppress'd with sorrow for a father's anguish,  
 The weeping Abel wander'd in the mead; 596  
 Then prostrate on the earth himself he cast.  
 The grass, in which he now conceal'd his face, 600  
 Was with his tears bedew'd, while to his God  
 With holy fervor he his prayer address'd:—

“ Oh Thou, who with consummate wisdom deign'st  
 The destiny of mortals to conduct, 601  
 Accept the humble tribute of my praise! 605  
 To supplicate thy mercy I presume  
 In this my great distress, for thou'st permitted  
 Dejected sinners to relieve their hearts,  
 By pouring forth all their complaints to thee.  
 Sweet consolation, which thy goodness grants! 610  
 Alas! can I expect that, in compliance  
 With the entreaties of a wretched worm,  
 Thou the decrees of thine unerring wisdom  
 Shou'dst e'er reverse—hence the presumptive thought!  
 For wise and good thy dispensations all! 615

## ABEL'S SUPPLICATION FOR HIS FATHER'S RECOVERY.

Thy will be done, O Lord!—I only pray  
For strength—for fortitude to endure our pain!  
Thou know'st, O thou Omniscient! the desires—  
Thou know'st the ardent wishes of our hearts.  
Oh then, if these desires—these wishes seem      620  
Good to thy wisdom, aid the indispos'd!  
Restore to the afflicted wife, who now,  
Disconsolate, beside her husband mourns—  
Restore to her the partner of her days,  
Who has shared her ev'ry joy—her ev'ry sorrow,      625  
In whom her life's bound up.—Restore to us,  
His weeping children, a fond parent, whom  
We dearly love.—Oh! if it be thy will,  
Procrastinate his death—be it deferr'd  
To a more distant period! Speak, O Lord,      630  
And it is done! Command, his pains are gone!  
Then, from the habitations of poor mortals,  
To thee the glad effusions shall ascend  
Of heart-felt gratitude—of holy rapture!  
Oh! suffer him, from whom we life deriv'd,      635  
Still longer with his offspring to remain!  
Oh! let him live, that he may still declare  
To us thy gracious mercies—let him live,  
The children of his children to instruct  
In lisping forth thy praise! But if, alas!      640

---

AN ANGEL APPEARS TO ABEL;

---

Thy wisdom hath ordain'd that now he die,  
 Forgive my tongue for faltering—my soul  
 For being so disquieted within me!  
 If my dear father now must die, Oh! pray  
 Support him in the dreadful trying hour!      645  
 Support us all! Oh! graciously forgive  
 Our lamentations—our excess of grief!  
 Forsake us not, O Lord, in our distress—  
 Impart thy consolations—let's not sink  
 Beneath affliction's weight, lest we offend      650  
 By our despair.—Impart thy consolation,  
 That, ev'n in this our misery, we may  
 The dispensations of thy wisdom praise.”

Thus Abel pray'd—and, prostrate on the earth,  
 In deep humility he still remain'd.      655  
 At length, a rustling noise his ears assail'd,  
 While balmy odours all the air perfum'd.  
 He rais'd his head, and lo! before him stood  
 An angel with celestial beauty clad.  
 His brow a garland of sweet roses deck'd,      660  
 And, like the morning dawn, serene his smile!  
 In accents then, mild as the zephyrs' breath,  
 He said:—“Thy supplications have been heard,





P. W. Smithwell del.

I. Kinnarley sculp.

"Receive, my friend, these healing flowers and herbs;  
They salutary qualities possess." CANTO III line 678.

Published by H. S. & C. Patermester Son

---

AND GIVES HIM HEALING FLOWERS AND HERBS.

---

Graciously heard; for, by the Lord's command,  
I this material form assume, to bring                  665  
The pray'd-for consolation and relief.  
Th' Almighty, who incessantly attends  
To all his creatures' wants, and who regards  
The creeping worm and the empyrial seraph  
With equal care, in mercy hath ordain'd,                  670  
That from the bosom of the earth should spring  
Balsamic remedies for the complaints  
Of her inhabitants, whose bodies now  
(The dreadful consequence of disobedience)  
Are subject to infirmities and pains—                  675  
To maladies and gradual corruption,  
Which nature, since the fatal fall, inflicts!  
Receive, my friend, these healing flow'rs and herbs;  
They salutary qualities possess.  
Go, boil them in pure water from the spring;                  680  
This done, administer the strength'ning draught,  
And to thy suff'ring father health restore."

The angel gave him now the flow'rs and herbs;  
Then vanish'd from his sight. The wond'ring Abel,  
With transport fill'd, stood motionless awhile,                  685  
Till rous'd by gratitude he thus exclaim'd:—

---

ABEL PREPARES A SALUTARY DRAUGHT FOR HIS FATHER.

---

“ What am I, Lord—a sinner—dust and ashes! That thou shouldst graciously regard my pray’r? Fain wou’d I praise thy holy name—but how— How can a mortal give thee thanks?—Can he 690 SuffICIENTLY extol thy boundless goodness Exceeding praise?—Can he record thy bounties When ev’n the pow’rs of the immortal choirs Are to the glorious task inadequate? Yet thou hast deign’d—yes—mercifully deign’d, 695 To hear the supplications of a worm!”

Joy lent him wings—he to his dwelling flew,  
And eagerly the beverage prepar’d;  
Then to his father’s habitation ran,  
Where Eve, beside his couch, still weeping sat, 700  
While Thirza and Mahala, on each side  
Stood, overwhelm’d with their excessive grief.  
The mother and her daughters, with surprise,  
Saw Abel’s haste—they, with astonishment,  
Beheld the joy which sparkled in his eye, 705  
And the sweet smile which sported on his cheek.

“ Beloved mother—sisters”—he exclaim’d,  
“ Dry up the tears of sorrow—weep no more!  
The Lord hath heard our pray’rs.—Oh! give him thanks;

## ADAM BLESSES ABEL.

For by his servant he hath sent relief! 710  
 To me an angel in the field appear'd,  
 Who gave me flow'r's and herbs of healing kind,  
 Which ev'n his own celestial hand had gather'd.  
 Boil these, said he, in water from the spring—  
 Administer the salutary draught, 715  
 And to your suff'ring father health restore."

With rapturous surprise these words they heard;  
 While gratitude and praise flow'd from their lips.  
 The aromatic potion Adam drank,  
 And soon experienc'd its divine effects. 720  
 Himself then raising, he, with fervent zeal,  
 To God his adorations offer'd up;  
 Then kindly taking Abel by the hand,  
 With tenderness he press'd it to his lips—  
 Bedew'd it with the tears of joy, and said— 725

"Blessed be thou, my son, by whom the Lord  
 Hath sent me comfort and relief—yes, thou,  
 Whose virtue is acceptable to him,  
 And to whose pray'r he graciously vouchsafes  
 To listen—O my son, blessed be thou!" 730

Eve and her daughters then embrac'd the youth,  
 Whom God had made the messenger of health.

---

CAIN'S RETURN TO HIS FATHER—HE ASKS A BLESSING.

---

During these fond endearments Cain appear'd—  
With anxious apprehensions in the field  
Tormented had he been, and to himself      735  
Had said—"I to my father will return—  
Perhaps his son's assistance he requires—  
Perhaps he may expire, and from his lips  
A parting blessing I shall not receive.  
Ah me! I must return—I love my father!"      740  
Accordingly he hasten'd from the plain,  
And witness'd with astonishment the joy—  
The love, with which his brother was caress'd.  
Moreover, he the benediction heard,  
Which Adam had on Abel just bestow'd.      745

Mahala joyfully her husband met,  
And tenderly embracing him, explain'd  
The strange event—"The Lord, O my belov'd,  
Hath, by the hand of Abel, sent relief."

Then Adam's bed Cain instantly approach'd;      750  
Dear father, I salute thee," he exclaim'd,  
And kiss'd his hand—"Oh praised be our God,  
For having thus restor'd thee to our arms!  
But ah! hast thou no blessing left for me?  
Thou'st blessed him—my brother—by whose hand      755

---

CAIN RETIRES—HIS ENVY OF ABEL.

---

The Lord hath graciously assistance sent.  
Bless me too, father—me—thy first-born—me!"

With fond affection Adam gaz'd on Cain,  
And pressing tenderly his hand, he cried— 759

"Yes, bless'd be thou, my first-born, my dear son;  
May peace and happiness reign in thy bosom,  
And undisturb'd repose thy soul enjoy!"

Advancing then towards Abel, Cain his arms  
Threw round his neck—how cou'd he otherwise?  
'Twas courtesy, which cou'd not be avoided, 765  
For all—all had embrac'd the gentle youth.

Cain left his father's hut, and forthwith sought  
The dark recesses of a distant grove—  
There to give vent to the tormenting thoughts,  
Which occupied his gloomy mind. He paus'd, 770  
And then repeated some of Adam's words—

"Peace! happiness! and undisturb'd repose!  
How is it possible? Where can I find  
This peace—this undisturb'd tranquillity?  
Why, was I not oblig'd t' implore the blessing, 775

## CAIN'S ENVY OF ABEL.

Which, unimplor'd, he tenderly bestow'd  
On my more happy brother? True, indeed,  
The first-born I!—a glorious privilege!—  
Of what advantage this? Wretch that I am!  
Grief's my inheritance—contempt my portion! 780  
So, by the hands of Abel, God was pleas'd  
To send relief—yes, by the hands of Abel!  
He's always favor'd with the precious means  
Of gaining a superior share of love,  
While I, his elder brother, am rejected.— 785  
Rejected!—well—who can regard the wretch,  
Whom the Almighty disregards—whom angels,  
The messengers of Heav'n, pass with contempt?  
They heed not me—to me they ne'er appear!  
While in the labors of the field, my strength 790  
I daily spend—while, from my sun-burnt brow,  
The sweat pours down, these guardians of mankind  
Pass me unheeded, to discourse with him,  
Whose delicate soft hands, unus'd to toil,  
May be employ'd in sporting with the flow'rs, 795  
Or who, beside his flock idly reclining,  
May from excessive tenderness shed tears,  
Because, forsooth! the setting sun then tinges  
The clouds with crimson, or because the dew  
Then glitters on the variegated herbage! 800

ADAM GOES WITH HIS WIFE AND DAUGHTERS TO THE BOWER.

Oh misery! that I the first-born am!  
On me—on me alone falls the whole weight  
Of the Creator's malediction.—Ah!  
Sweet favorite! for thee all nature smiles.  
I only eat the bread of toil and sorrow—  
I only pine—I only feel the curse!"

Such were the gloomy meditations, which,  
Produc'd by hate and envy, fill'd his mind,  
While in the grove he melancholy stray'd.

Behind the azure inmountains was the sun  
Retiring, and, as his departing rays  
Were ling'ring on the summits of the hills,  
They with a glowing crimson ting'd the clouds,  
When Adam said—"Behold the setting sun!  
I'll go into the harbour 'fore our hut,"

And, ere the close of day, to the Most High  
Will render thanks for this my convalescence."  
Then, full of vigor, quitted he his couch,  
And, follow'd by his wife and daughters, sought  
The bow'r, which to his habitation led.

With the soft tints of the departing sun  
The landscape glow'd, when Adam, kneeling down,  
Beheld with rapture the delightful scene.

---

ADAM RETURNS THANKS TO THE ALMIGHTY FOR HIS RECOVERY.

---

"Here, O Most High and Mighty!" he exclaim'd,  
With fervent gratitude and zeal devout, 825  
"Here, penetrated with a lively sense  
Of thy amazing goodness, I again  
Appear before thee! Agonizing pains,  
Where are you now? Alas! you pierc'd my bones;  
And, like the fire, consum'd my very vitals; 830  
But, 'midst the violence of anguish, still  
My soul confid in the Lord—he lent  
A gracious ear to a poor sinner's pray'r—  
He, from his everlasting throne, look'd down;  
The pains then ceas'd, and genial health return'd! 835  
Death shall not triumph yet!—No—I am spar'd!  
Still in this mortal body shall I praise  
Thee, my Creator!—Still fresh instances  
Of thy transcendent mercy shall I see—  
The mercy which to fallen man thou shewest! 840  
Oh! I will praise thee, Lord, from early dawn  
Until the rising of the ev'ning star!  
Yes, while my soul retains her earthly body,  
Th' effusions of my gratitude shall flow—  
And when from this abode of clay my soul 845  
Shall be releas'd—then, pure and undefil'd,  
Triumphant to thee shall she ascend,

ADAM RETURNS THANKS TO THE ALMIGHTY FOR HIS RECOVERY.

To sing thy praise in more exalted strains—  
To live for ever, and thy glory see!

“ O ye resplendent angels, cast your eyes      850  
 On this abode of death, where mortals dwell—  
 This earth which trembled, and which lost her charms,  
 When sinners fell—when ye, celestial hosts,  
 Your faces from pollution turn’d away;  
 Yet now behold, it still displays the wonders      855  
 Of the Almighty’s infinite compassion!  
 Look down—look down, ye angels! Oh attune  
 Your golden harps, and in seraphic strains  
 Exalt his name—for man, alas! weak man  
 Can only weep, and stammer forth his joy.      860

“ Thou lovely sun, once more do I salute thee!  
 Thy morning beams, which darted from behind  
 The cedars, found me overcome with pain!  
 I then saluted them with groans and sighs,  
 As gradually my dwelling they illum’d.      865  
 Thy ev’ning rays, which glow from yonder hills,  
 Now find me on my knees before the Lord,  
 Who hath, ere thy departure, giv’n me ease,  
 And graciously restor’d my wonted strength.

---

ADAM RETURNS THANKS TO THE ALMIGHTY FOR HIS RECOVERY.

---

“ Ye lofty mountains and ye distant hills,      870  
Which o'er the plain lie scatter'd, I salute you!  
Again shall I behold your summits gilded  
With the delightful radiance of the sun,  
When rising and retiring!—O ye birds,  
Whose notes are so harmonious, I salute you!      875  
Again your songs shall charm my list'ning ear,  
And wake me early to adore the Lord!

“ Ye limpid streams! again your flow'ry banks  
Shall ease my weary limbs, and your soft murmurs—  
Again shall sooth me to refreshing sleep.      880

“ Ye groves, ye fragrant bow'rs, to your retreats  
I shall again resort, whene'er my soul  
To serious meditation I resign;  
And, in the sultry hours, beneath your shade,  
A grateful coolness shall again enjoy.      885

“ O Nature—beauteous Nature, I once more  
Salute thee!—Praise and thanksgivings be  
To Nature's God, who hath remov'd my pain,  
And kept my clay from sinking into dust!”

His grateful thanks the father of mankind      890  
Thus render'd to the Lord.—In solemn silence

---

CAIN AND ABEL SEE HIM ON HIS KNEES.

---

- All Nature seem'd attentive to his pray'r;  
 And, on his ceasing, each surrounding object  
 Appear'd to welcome his return to life.  
 With his departing beams the glorious sun                  895  
 Now, thro' the foliage of the arbor, hail'd him,  
 Then sank behind the mountain. Youthful zephyrs  
 Around him wafted, on ambrosial wings,  
 The aromatic perfumes of the flowers,  
 As if by them appointed all their sweets                  900  
 To shed on him. The feather'd songsters too  
 Saluted him with their melodious strains,  
 And, as a token of their lively joy,  
 Continually among the branches hopp'd.

- While Adam on his knees remain'd, came Cain 905  
 And Abel to the bow'r. They with delight  
 Beheld their father quite restor'd to health.  
 He from the earth arose; his eyes o'erflow'd  
 With tears of gratitude and joy, while he  
 Imprinted kisses on Eve's moisten'd cheek,                  910  
 And warmly press'd his children to his bosom.

*L. 900—901.*—These lines are omitted in Shoberl's translation, though not only poetical, but explanatory of lines 893—894, the very flowers being here made to welcome Adam on his recovery.

---

ABEL PROPOSES TO HIS BROTHER TO OFFER SACRIFICE.

---

Then to his habitation with his wife,  
And his transported daughters he return'd.

Now Abel thus address'd himself to Cain:—  
“ Oh my dear brother, how shall we express,  
Our gratitude to God, who has vouchsaf'd  
To hear our supplications, and restore  
To us a father loving and belov'd?  
I, from my flock, the youngest lamb will take,  
Which on my altar, by the moon's pale light,  
(For she is rising now,) I to the Lord  
Will offer up.—Wilt thou not, brother, go,  
And also sacrifice to God on thine?”

The first-born cast on him a side-long glance,  
And gloomily replied—“ Yes, I will go,  
And on my altar I'll an off'ring make  
To God of what my barren fields afford.”

With graceful sweetness Abel then rejoin'd—  
“ Oh Cain—dear brother, God doth not regard  
The lamb, which 'fore him burns, or the field's produce,  
Which is consum'd by the descending flame;  
No, he regards the heart alone, which glows

## CAIN'S OBSERVATIONS—ABEL'S REMONSTRANCES.

With ardent piety—the heart of him,  
Whose sacrifice proceeds from true devotion."

"The fire of Heav'n will doubtless," answer'd Cain,  
"Thy victim soon devour; for 'twas by thee 936  
The Lord convey'd assistance to our fatlier.  
I am despis'd—yes, I am overlook'd!  
No matter—I will go and sacrifice.—  
With lively gratitude for the relief, 940  
Which our beloved parent has from God  
Receiv'd, my bosom glows as well as thine,  
For he to me is equally as dear!  
Alas! with me—poor miserable worm!—  
The Lord may deal according to his will." 945

Then Abel, tenderly embracing Cain,  
Observ'd—" Ah! my dear brother, dost thou make 950  
God's having sent assistance by my hand  
Another cause of discontent? We all  
For this assistance pray'd; and if the Lord  
By me vouchsaf'd his mercy to convey,  
Was't not in answer to the pray'rs of all?  
O my dear brother, banish from thy breast  
Vexatious thoughts—this gloominess subdue!  
For be assur'd, dear Cain, th' Almighty, who 955

## ACCEPTANCE OF ABEL'S SACRIFICE.

Th' inmost recesses of the heart beholds,  
 Can hear the slightest—the most secret murmur.  
 Ah brother, with the same unfeign'd affection  
 For thee I entertain, do thou love me!  
 Now go in peace, and sacrifice to God;      960  
 But, oh! let no impure unworthy passion  
 With thy devotion mingle—then the Lord  
 Will thy thanksgivings graciously accept,  
 And from his throne his blessings on thee shed."

Cain answer'd not, but to his field repair'd,      965  
 While after him the gentle Abel gaz'd  
 With deep concern; then to his meadow went.  
 Each reach'd his place of worship.—Abel slew  
 The fairest and the youngest of his lambs,  
 Which having on his altar laid, and strew'd      970  
 With fragrant flow'rs and aromatic herbs,  
 His sacrifice he kindled.—On his knees  
 Before th' oblation humbly then he fell,  
 And with unfeign'd devotion offer'd up  
 His tribute of thanksgiving to the Lord—      975  
 When lo! aloft, amid the gloom.of night,

L. 974, &c.—See Gen. ch. iv. v. 4.—The cause of Cain and Abel's respective sacrifices is ingeniously invented by our poet; but it would have been better had he in l. 990 to 996 adhered to the words of scripture, *verses 6, 7*, which Milton, we find, on similar occasions, has always done.

## WRATH OF HEAVEN AGAINST CAIN'S.

The flame ascended, and illum'd the field!  
 Th' Almighty had enjoin'd the winds to cease,  
 And all was solem'n stillness, for to Him  
 Acceptable was Abel's sacrifice. 980

In the mean time, Cain on his altar laid  
 The produce of his field—then to the same  
 Set fire and knelt, while darkness reign'd around:  
 But suddenly a loud terrific blast  
 Throughout the forest howl'd—the boist'rous winds  
 Dispers'd the off'ring, and in flame and smoke 986  
 The trembling Cain envelop'd.—He retired—  
 With terror he forsook the altar, when  
 An awful voice, which from the darkness issu'd,  
 Thus said—“Why tremblest thou?—Why on thy face  
 Is horror so imprinted?—Oh repent, 991  
 And be forgiv'n!—But if to trespass thou  
 Tenaciously persist, know that thy sin  
 A guilty conscience ever shall attend!—  
 Why thus implacably thy brother hate, 995  
 Whose love for thee is ardent and sincere?”  
 Now ceas'd the voice—astonish'd and dismay'd  
 The place of sacrifice Cain quickly left,

<sup>“</sup> l. 998.—“Cain retreated trembling from the altar,” is what we read in Shoberl’s copy, which he had already done, l. 988, even in his translation—“He retired trembling from the altar.”

## CAIN'S ALARM AND SOLILOQUY.

Pursu'd by its infected stifling smoke,  
Which after him the whirlwind's fury drove! 1000  
Then wand'ring thro' the gloom of night, his heart  
Within him throbb'd—cold damps his limbs bedew'd:  
When looking up, he, at a distance, saw  
A column of bright flame, which, thro' the darkness,  
From Abel's sacrifice aloft ascended. 1005  
He turn'd his head aside—he gnash'd his teeth,  
And, shudd'ring with despair, thus loudly cried—

"There—there ascends the darling's sacrifice!  
I cannot bear the sight!—Another look  
Wou'd Hell itself within my bosom kindle; 1010  
And I should curse, no doubt—no doubt should curse,  
With trembling lips and diabolic rage,  
This favorite of Heav'n!—Wretch that I am!  
Be all thy fury vented on thyself!  
O death, where shall I find thee?—Come destruction,  
And terminate at once my wretched life! 1016  
O father—father, why that fatal lapse?  
Why, mother, on thy offspring didst thou bring  
This load of misery?—Ah! shall I now,  
With fell despair imprinted on my face, 1020  
Present myself before you, to expose  
This my sore wretchedness, that you may feel

## CAIN'S ALARM AND SOLILOQUY.

- The weight of that ineffable affliction  
Entail'd on all your miserable race?  
No—no, unhappy man! endure thy grief— 1025  
Oh! spare thy father. Were he to behold  
My fallen countenance—my mark'd despair,  
With horror seiz'd he wou'd, before my eyes,  
Expire; and thus my anguish be enreas'd.  
On me, the curse—the anger of the Lord, 1030  
Fall heavy!—He has my sacrifice disdain'd.  
Of all created beings on the earth  
I the most wretched am!—The animals  
Which prowl the field, the worms which crawl along,  
Are to be envied when compar'd with me! 1035  
O God—O God! if thou, who art all just,  
Canst be to me so merciful, avert  
The fierceness of thy wrath—or cut me off!  
But, contumacious sinner that I am!  
Has he not said—Repent and be forgiven? 1040  
Has he not left it to my choice to have  
Remission or eternal misery?  
Ah! I have sinn'd—and my transgressions now  
In judgment rise against me, and demand  
Thy vengeance, God of justice! I have sinn'd! 1045  
How just—how very just, then, thy displeasure!  
The more we deviate from Virtue's path,

---

CAIN'S ALARM AND SOLILOQUY.

---

The deeper we in woe involve ourselves:  
Then woe is me, for I indeed have stray'd!  
I will forsake my evil ways—O Lord, 1050  
Be those iniquities which now accuse me  
For ever cancell'd—Oh! be merciful,  
Preserve my soul from guilt—remove this load  
Of wretchedness, or cut me off at once!

---

END OF THE THIRD CANTO.

---

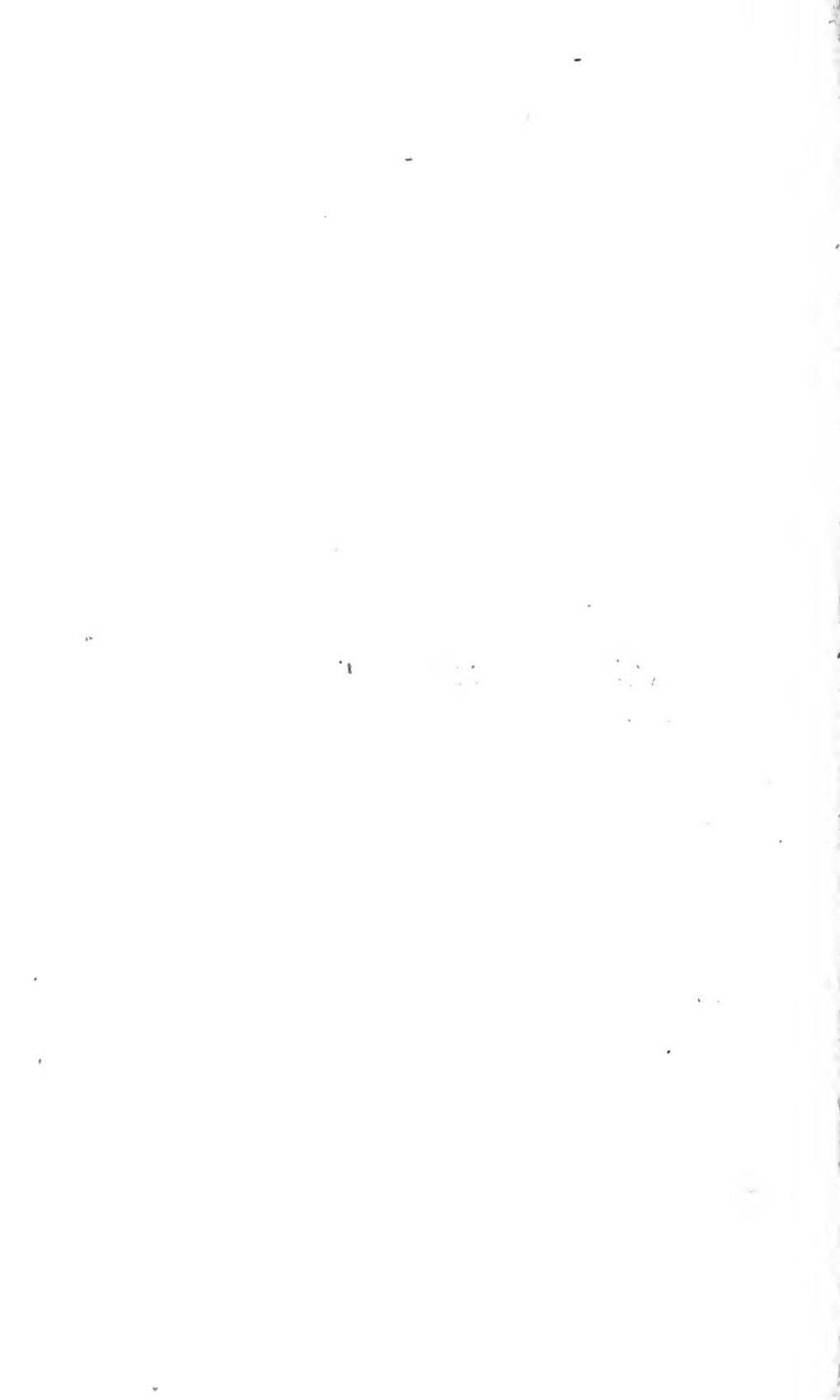
---

---

*CANTO THE FOURTH.*

---

---



## ARGUMENT.

Cain, affected by Mahala's nocturnal lamentations, starts from his couch, and quits his cottage—His agitation—He seeks repose beneath a bush that overhangs a rock—Anamelech lies by his side to disturb his imagination—A storm—Cain's consequent dream—Abel discovers him asleep, pale and agitated—Cain awakes—His imprecations—Abel's ex-postulations—Cain murders him—His remorse and terror—Anamelech's exultation—God commissions an archangel to convey the soul of Abel to Heaven—The meeting and mutual joy of the happy spirits—Abel's farewell to the earth—The congratulating hymn of the tutelary angels—Cain's despair—Michael, by God's appointment, appears to Cain in a gloomy cloud, and declares the sentence, which the Almighty has passed upon him—Cain's anguish and apprehensions—Adam and Eve walk out to enjoy the beauties of the morning—Eve's intended present for Cain, in hopes of removing his envy—She discovers the body of her murdered son—The lamentations of Adam and Eve—Cain's sudden appearance and confession of the murder—Horror of the parents—An angel descends, assures them of Abel's bliss, enjoins them to be comforted, and to inter the body of Abel in the earth—Resignation of Adam—His prayer for Cain—Accompanied by Eve, he bears away the body of his son.



THE

## DEATH OF ABEL.

---

### CANTO IV.

---

STILL on the earth the dews of night descended—  
The birds in silence slept—thick darkness still  
The vale o'erspread, and on the mountain's brow  
Pale twilight rested, when, with frantic rage,  
Cain started from his couch, and left his hut! 5  
His wife, unconscious sh' had been overheard,  
Had wept incessantly the tedious night,  
And rais'd with pious zeal to Heav'n her hands,  
Imploring grace and mercy for a wretch,  
Whose violent emotions had not 'scaped 10  
The fond Mahala's penetrating eye.  
Unwilling his short slumbers to disturb,  
Her lively sorrow—her intense devotion

## CAIN'S AGITATION.

Were vented latterly in tears and sighs;  
But still her supplications, half express'd,      15  
The ears of Cain had reach'd.—He left his hut;  
And now, amidst the silence of the night,  
His murmur'ring voice like distant thunder sounded.

“Oh hateful night!” he cried, “Tremendous hour!  
What gloomy fears have overwhelm'd me!—What 20  
Accumulated horrors seiz'd my soul!  
When somewhat calm my thoughts—when frightful  
dreams  
Ceas'd to torment me, then oblivious sleep  
Might for a while have quieted my mind,  
Had I not been by sobs and pray'r's arous'd.      25  
Ah! must I only 'wake to misery?  
Am I no longer to enjoy repose?  
Why did Mahala weep?—Why pray? For me!—  
For me?—As yet she knows not the Supreme  
My sacrifice rejected.—Oh! these tears—      30  
These lamentations, but increase my pangs!  
I cannot bear them—they have banish'd rest—  
They've made me miserable for the night!  
Another bitter day I must endure;  
And, while by anguish and reproach pursu'd,      35  
The smile of approbation will, no doubt,

HE SEEKS REPOSE BENEATH A BUSH THAT OVERHANGS A ROCK.

My brother's ev'ry trifling deed reward.      40  
 Oh yes—for him there's solace and delight;      40  
 For me there's nought but wretchedness and shame!      40  
 I love thee, dear Mahala, as myself!      40  
 Why then didst thou embitter with thy sobs      40  
 Those intervals of rest which grief afforded?

Beneath a bush that overhung the rock  
 He paus'd awhile—"Oh gentle sleep" he cried,  
 "Thy balmy blessings let me here partake!      45  
 Exhausted and fatigued, I sought thy aid,  
 When on my couch I lay, and scarcely thou  
 Hadst spread thy downy pinions, when, alas!  
 The voice of sorrow chas'd thee from my eyes.  
 Here undisturb'd I may some rest enjoy,      50  
 If nature, now inanimate and still,  
 Be not excited by the wrath of Heav'n  
 To rob me of all quiet.—O thou Earth,  
 Which ever since the dreadful curse requir'st

*L. 50 to 53.*—This passage is thus translated by Mrs Collyer—"Here is none to trouble my repose, except *beings inanimate*, influenced by the wrath of Heaven, can drive quiet from me."—Mr. Shoberl's translation is more elegant, "Here I shall not be disturbed, if inanimate nature have not conspired against me." There is an obscurity in our author; by *inanimate beings*, or *inanimate nature*, he may allude to the elements, &c.; but the inanimate state of nature, occasioned at this time by profound sleep, (*l. 2,*) seems to be the meaning more congenial with Cain's situation, and which is therefore adopted.

**ANAMELECH LIES BY HIS SIDE TO DISTURB HIS IMAGINATION.**

Incessant toil existence to preserve,55  
Or rather bitter anguish to prolong,  
Receive a wretch, and suffer him to have  
A few refreshing moments of repose—  
No other happiness can I expect,  
For I no greater happiness have known.”60

Then on the dewy turf himself he threw;  
When Sleep, the pow'r so earnestly invok'd,  
Soon in his sable mantle shrouded Cain.

His lonely steps th' impure Anamelech  
Had secretly accompanied—and now 65  
Beside him stood the fiend—"Deep sleep," said he,  
"Hath seal'd his eyes—I by his side will lie,  
And to his tortur'd fancy will present  
Such dreams as may facilitate his ruin.  
Come then Imagination to my aid, 70  
With all thy visionary influence,  
And such fantastic images collect,  
As soonest may contribute to work up  
Consuming envy, stormy rage, and all  
The hellish passions, which the soul of man  
Distract, and torture to the highest pitch." 75  
Thus spake the fiend, and by his side reclin'd.

## A STORM—CAIN'S DREAM.

A furious blast arose—the forest shook—  
 The wind howl'd thro' the thicket—with rude force  
 It agitated the long-flowing locks, 80  
 Which shaded late the brow and cheeks of Cain.  
 In vain the forest shook—with dreadful roar  
 In vain the tempest howl'd—the locks of Cain  
 Now play'd in vain about his brow and cheeks,  
 For heavy sleep still kept his eyelids clos'd. 85

He in a dream beheld a spacious plain,  
 O'er which were scatter'd sev'ral lonely huts,  
 Th' abode of poverty and wretchedness!  
 The field was cultivated, as he thought,  
 By his own sons and grandsons, now dispers'd. 90  
 Regardless of the scorching noon-tide rays,  
 Which their embrowned shoulders play'd upon,  
 They with laborious industry collected  
 A scanty produce, or the rugged soil  
 For the reception of fresh seed prepar'd; 95  
 Or else pull'd up, with bleeding hands, the thorns  
 And num'rous thistles, which their fruits o'erran,  
 Depriving them of their nutritious juice.  
 Their wives he saw in miserable dwellings,  
 Full of domestic trouble, now engag'd 100  
 In actively preparing frugal meals

## CAIN'S DREAM.

Their husbands to refresh.—He also saw  
His eldest son, Eliel, who, with pain  
And tottering step a heavy burthen bore—  
The sweat descended from his swarthy face,      105  
And discontent and sorrow mark'd his brow.  
The load with difficulty laying down,  
Exhausted and fatigued he lean'd thereon.

“ Oh life of misery,” he, with a sigh,  
Exclaim'd, “ Oh life of labor and of pain!      110  
Yes—man indeed the bread of sorrow eats—  
How heavily on us, the sons of Cain,  
The malediction falls!—Oh! did the Lord,  
The great Creator of the earth, when he  
The dreadful curse pronounced—Oh did he then      115  
'Gainst all the race of Adam turn his face,  
Or are the sons of the first-born alone  
To feel its weight? Ah! by Cain's wretched offspring  
Severely is the malediction felt;  
While there—yes, there, in yonder smiling plains, 120  
Inhabited by Abel's progeny,  
Who thence have banish'd us, and for our portion  
These barren desarts kindly have assign'd—  
There—there, in soft and easy indolence,  
These favorites luxuriously recline      125

## CAIN'S DREAM.

Beneath voluptuous shades; for nature seems  
To have exclusively her blessings shower'd  
On these more happy sons—the sons of Abel!  
For them the earth spontaneously brings forth  
Her fruits—they ev'ry joy and comfort taste,      130  
While we to indigence and toil are doom'd!"  
Eliel having thus pour'd forth his anguish,  
Cain thought he saw him lift his burthen up,  
And to his hut with fainting steps proceed.

Now, on imagination's sportive wing,      135  
The slumberer was carried to a plain  
With a variety of flow'rs enamell'd.  
In wanton windings limpid streams meander'd  
Thro' the dark shades of over-arching bushes.  
Now murmur'd they 'fore aromatic bow'r's,      140  
And now, between long rows of lofty trees,  
Reflecting all the variegated charms  
Of fruits and blossoms in their placid currents:  
When thro' the flow'ry turf they thus had rov'd,  
The streams collected into tranquil lakes.      145  
Lo! in a citron grove, which seem'd t' extend  
To a great distance, cooling zephyrs play'd,  
And wafted all around ambrosial sweets.  
A range of lofty fig-trees clos'd the prospect,

## CAIN'S DREAM.

And gave the tender flow'rs a grateful shade. 150  
Such beauties as were here united, ne'er  
Cou'd the delightful Vale of Tempe boast;  
No, nor the famous Gnidus, the abode  
Of Venus and her love-inspiring train,  
Where, on magnificent and stately columns,  
A temple to the fabled goddess rose. 155  
Now snow-white flocks Cain in his vision saw,  
Which in luxuriant pastures stray'd, and cropp'd  
The fragrant herbage, while th' enamour'd swain,  
Crown'd with a wreath of flow'rs and half reclin'd 160  
Under the shady palm, the sweetest strains  
To the dear object of his love pour'd forth.  
Beneath a high-arch'd bow'r, the boys and girls,  
As sweet and blooming as the Loves and Graces,  
Together met, and form'd the sportive dance. 165  
In ample bowls the grateful bev'rage foam'd;  
Among the variegated flow'rs, that deck'd  
The loaded tables, shone the golden fruit;  
While vocal music and the dulcet notes  
Of instruments resounded in the air. 170

L. 151 to 156.—These are the observations of the author, not the thoughts of Cain, for what did he know of Tempe and Gnidus? Indeed, the introduction of those names in a narrative of the primeval age may, with some degree of justice, be condemned: it is an unnecessary deviation from the subject.

## CAIN'S DREAM.

Our dreamer thought, that in the midst arose  
A youth, who the assembly thus address'd:—

“ Friends, I salute you—I, indeed, partake  
Of your felicity and jocund mirth—  
But listen to my counsel.—True it is, 175  
All Nature round us smiles; for, whatsoe'er  
Can charm the heart, and fascinate the eye,  
Behold, she has unsparingly provided;  
But care and cultivation, to preserve  
Those bounties, she will constantly require. 180  
How is this labor then to be perform'd?  
To us, who dedicate our happy lives  
To tasks of a more soft and pleasing kind,  
Twould be indeed too toilsome and fatiguing.  
How! shall the hand, which is by nature form'd 185  
For delicately touching the sweet strings  
Of the inspiring harp, be render'd hard  
With the laborious culture of the field?  
How! shall the head, which formerly reclin'd  
Beneath the grateful shade, and which so well 190  
Became the roses, that entwin'd its locks,  
Be to the fierceness of the sun expos'd?  
No, my gay friends, I will impart a thought,  
With which, no doubt, an angel has inspir'd me.—

## CAIN'S DREAM.

We still on beds of violet shall lie, 195  
While the strong brawny tenants of yon plain  
Shall all the drudgery for us endure.  
What, friends, of my proposal do you think?  
'Tis well—your smiles declare your approbation.  
Assist me then; and, ere tomorrow's dawn, 200  
Our hope shall a reality become.  
Amid the darkness of th' approaching night  
Let us, my brethren, silently repair  
To yonder field, where dwell the sons of toil;  
Exhausted with the labor of the day, 205  
They'll sure be buried in the arms of sleep;  
We'll then surprise them, bind them in their huts,  
And lead them in captivity away.  
The men our ground shall till—their wives and  
daughters  
Shall, my fair countrywomen, be your slaves. 210  
But mark—the silent night must be the time  
To execute our plan; for, tho' in number  
We far exceed our hardy neighbours, toil  
Has brac'd their nerves, and made them desperate.  
We must avoid an open contest, which 215  
With danger and some loss would be attended."  
Thus spake the youth—with shouts of approbation  
The joyful crowd acceded to the scheme.

## ABEL DISCOVERS CAIN ASLEEP.

Another scene now struck the dreamer's eyes—  
Night's sable mantle o'er the earth was spread, 220  
When cries of terror, mingled with the shouts  
Of triumph, issued from his children's huts;  
Amid the gloominess of night, the flames,  
Which from those cottages ascended, ting'd  
The waves that broke around the redd'n'd shore; 225  
And, by their light, the dreamer saw his sons,  
With all their wives and children, bound and driv'n  
'Fore Abel's offspring like a flock of sheep.

Such was Cain's dream; he trembled in his sleep;  
While Abel, who discover'd him beneath 230  
The bush that overhung the rock, approach'd,  
And, with a look of fond affection gazing,  
Thus tenderly in gentle whispers said—

“Ah, my dear brother, mayst thou soon awake,  
That all the sweet sensations of my heart 235  
I may pour forth, and press thee to my bosom!  
I love thee, brother; I with grief behold  
Thy present pain, and gladly wou'd remove  
That jealousy, which so disturbs thy soul.  
Oh! mayst thou soon awake, and may again 240  
Returning love our mutual bliss insure.

---

ABEL DISCOVERS CAIN ASLEEP, PALE AND AGITATED.

---

Hush! ye impatient wishes—Oh be still,  
Ye zephyrs that among the bushes sport—  
Cease, ye melodious warblers, cease to sing,  
Lest you may interrupt that balmy sleep,      245  
His weary limbs, perhaps, require.—Alas!  
How pale—how agitated he appears—  
In his distorted features fury reigns!  
Why, dreams of horror, do you thus distress him?  
Begone, and leave his soul t' enjoy repose—      250  
Come, all ye pleasing images of love—  
Domestic transports—conjugal delights—  
Come all that in creation is most lovely—  
Oh come, and tranquillize his ruffled mind—  
That gay and smiling as the vernal morn      255  
He may awake—that joy may cheer his heart,  
And, full of gratitude and fervent zeal,  
His lips may with thanksgivings overflow!"

No more he said—but on his brother gaz'd  
With eyes of tenderness and deep concern..      260

As a fierce lion, couch'd beneath a rock—  
(Whom to avoid, the traveller alarm'd,  
With trembling paces, a wide circuit takes)  
If the fell arrow, in its rapid flight,

## CAIN AWAKES—HIS IMPRECATIONS.

Suddenly pierce his shaggy side—springs up      265  
 With dreadful roar his enemy to seek,  
 Foams, rages, and destroys the first he meets—  
 Perhaps a little innocent—a child  
 That's playing with the flowers on the grass.  
 So started from his sleep the furious Cain:      270  
 He foam'd—while stormy rage, like a thick cloud,  
 Was gath'ring on his knitted brow.—It burst!  
 He stamp'd upon the ground, and loud exclaim'd—

“ Gape, Earth, and hide me—hide me from myself!  
 Oh bury me, a wretch, in thy abyss—      275  
 A wretch indeed—and—miserable prospect!  
 My sons are doom'd to equal wretchedness!  
 Gape, O thou earth—but no—thou wilt not open!  
 In vain I call—in vain I seek thy shelter—  
 The great Avenger will not let thee open!      280  
 He has decreed, that woe shall be my lot—  
 He has denied me ev'n the joys of hope;  
 For he withdraws the veil, and represents  
 The dreadful horrors of futurity!  
 Curs'd be the birth-hour, when my mother first      285  
 Brought forth a son—and doubly curs'd the place,  
 Where first the pains of travail overtook her!  
 May ev'ry thing that grows thereon decay!

## ABEL'S EXPOSTULATIONS.

May he, who strives to cultivate it, lose  
His toil and seed!—May sudden horrors seize      290  
All those, who pass over the hateful spot!"

Thus rav'd the miserable Cain—when Abel,  
Pale as the sculptur'd stone, with timid step  
Approach'd, and now in faltering accents said— .

"My brother!—Cain!—but no—it cannot be!    295  
Sure some rebellious spirit, hurl'd from Heav'n  
By the Almighty's thunder, has assum'd  
His form, and utters these vile blasphemies!  
Where is my brother?—Him I only seek.  
Where art thou, Cain?—Where art thou, my dear  
brother?"     300

"Here! here I am!" vociferated Cain.  
"Here! here! thou smiling favorite of Heav'n— .  
Aye, and of Nature too, whose v'rious offspring  
Will in due time exclusively possess  
All, all the blessings which this world affords!    305  
Oh, yes—it is decreed, and there must be  
A tribe of slaves t' attend the darling race—  
To be their beasts of burthen—to endure  
For them the labors of the scorching day!

## ABEL'S EXPOSTULATIONS.

Their tender hands must not be render'd hard      310  
With toil—their pleasures must not be disturb'd!  
No—they must live at ease—they must recline  
In shady bow'rs—they must—O misery!—  
Hell and damnation in my bosom rage!"

" Ah Cain, my brother," Abel trembling said, 315  
While tenderness, anxiety, and fear,  
Were on his countenance imprinted, " Say  
What hateful vision has thy soul disturb'd?  
I came here with the early dawn to seek thee,  
T' embrace and bless thee with th' approaching day;  
But with what hellish passions thou'rt inflam'd— 321  
With what unkindness thou receiv'st my love!  
Oh! when shall peace our habitations bless—  
When shall sweet amity our bosoms fill  
With social bliss and heart-elating pleasure?      325  
Ah! when shall we those happy days enjoy—  
Those days, for which with fond solicitude  
Our tender—our indulgent parents hope?  
O Cain, dear Cain, how sudden is this change!  
Canst thou forget the tears of joy I shed,      330  
When we affectionately clasp'd each other?  
Alas! if I've offended thee, my brother,  
Unconsciously offended—O good Heav'n!

---

CAIN MURDERS ABEL.

---

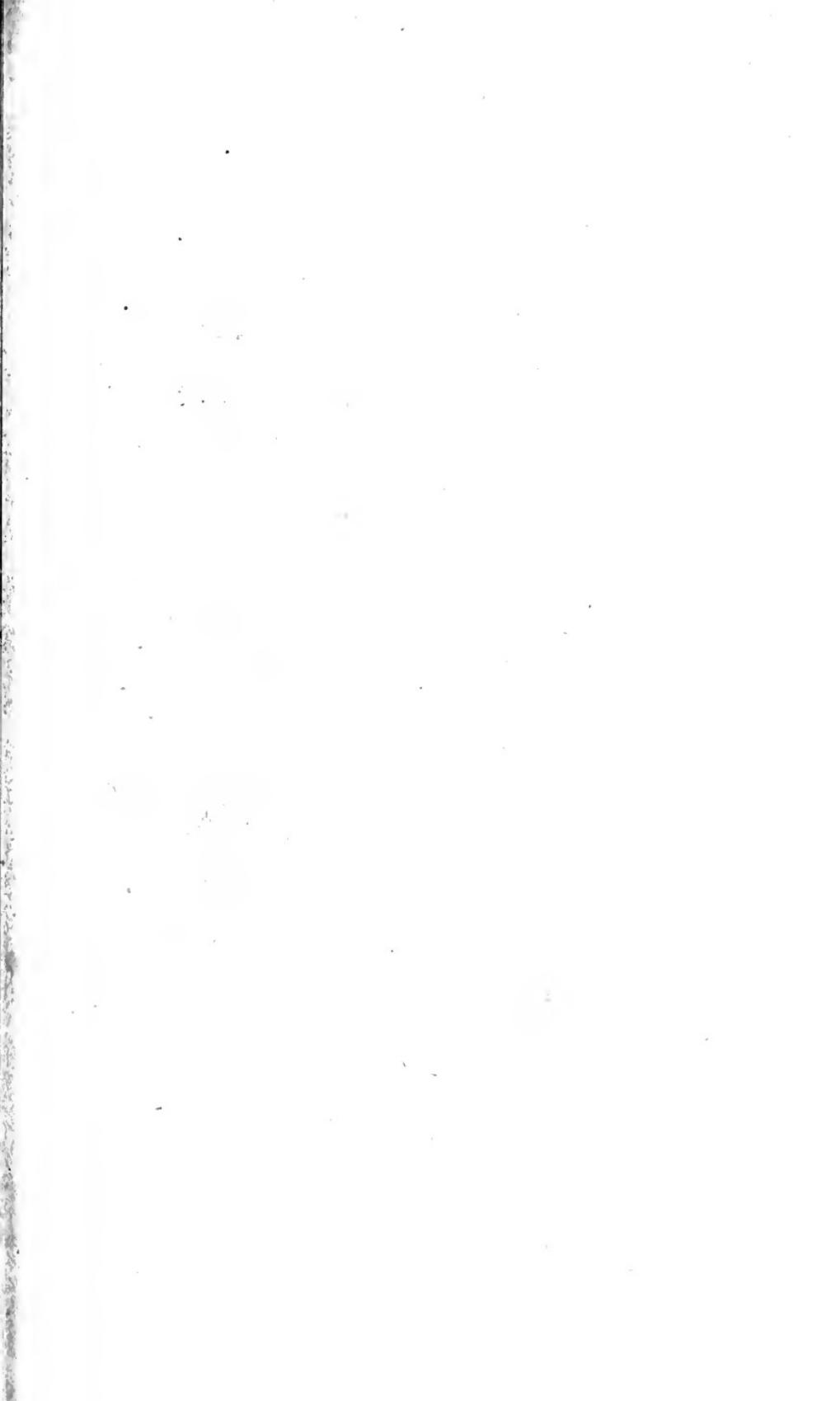
Why dost thou cast on me that furious look?      331  
By all that's sacred I entreat thee, Cain,      335  
Dispel the tempest that disturbs thy soul—  
Forgive my unintentional offence,  
And suffer me to press thee to my heart."

He said, and stoop'd to clasp his brother's knees;  
When, starting back, Cain furiously exclaim'd— 340

"Ha! serpent, wou'dst thou twine thyself about me?"  
Rage nerv'd his arm—a massy club he swung,  
Which, sweeping thro' the air with desp'rare force,  
On Abel's head descended—to the earth  
The hapless victim fell, who, with a look      345  
Of pity and forgiveness, fix'd on Cain  
His dying eyes, and suddenly expir'd.  
The blood, which now his golden locks distain'd,  
In crimson streams flow'd at the murd'rer's feet!

Aghast and motionless with horror, stood      350  
The guilty Cain—cold damps bedew'd his limbs,

L. 339.—In Shoberl's translation, Abel here offers to embrace his brother; but certainly his stooping down to clasp the knees of Cain not only displays the submissive disposition of Abel, but renders his murder more natural; for, being in this humble position, he had no means of retreating or defending himself.





B. W. Smithson del.

J. Kennedy sculp.

"Then with clenched fist  
His forehead violently struck."

CANTO VIII line 36.

## HIS REMORSE AND TERROR.

While with a palpitating heart he saw  
The last convulsive motion of his brother.—  
Yes, saw the gushing blood, which from the wound  
In torrents gush'd—“Oh fatal blow,” he cried, 355  
“ Awake, dear Abel—brother—Oh awake!—  
Alas! how pale his face—his eyes are fix'd!  
The blood streams from his head—wretch that I was!  
What am I now?—Superlatively wretched—  
For horrors—oh! infernal horrors seize me!” 360

Thus raving, furiously the blood-stain'd club  
He dash'd against the ground, then with clenched fist  
His forehead violently struck.—The corse,  
With tardy step, he ventur'd to approach;  
Then rais'd it from the earth—“ Awake, my brother,  
My brother—Oh awake!—How his head bleeds! 366  
Ah me! and see it droops! how helpless!—Dead!  
Oh horror!—misery!—yes, he is dead!  
How great my crime—I instantly will flee—  
But where—where hide? Support me, trembling  
limbs!” He said—and in the thicket hid himself. 370

Elate with triumph, stood th' insidious fiend  
Near the deceas'd.—His bosom swell'd with pride—

His form dilated with excessive joy,  
 And high and dreadful tow'r'd he in the air,      375  
 Like a black column of thick-gath'ring smoke  
 Ascending from the blazing scatter'd ruins  
 Of a lone cottage, whose inhabitants  
 Were in the rustic labors of the day  
 Engag'd, while the devouring flames consum'd      380  
 Their scanty property—their little all!  
 Thus the seducer. First, with hellish smile,  
 He on the murd'rer gaz'd—then on the corse.

“ Oh welcome—welcome charming sight!” he cried,  
 “ Delightful spectacle!—for the first time      385  
 This earth I see with human blood made moist.  
 The murmur ring current of Heav’n’s sacred springs,  
 Before the Thund’rer from those seats of bliss  
 Had banish’d us, ne’er gave me half this pleasure!  
 Oh! ne’er did the archangels’ dulcet harps      390  
 Sound in my ears so soothing and so sweet  
 As the last sighs of this expiring youth—  
 This brother—by a brother’s hand destroy’d!  
 Thou brave inhabitant of the new world—  
 Thou noblest effort of thy Maker’s hand—      395

L. 376—7.—This simile is prematurely introduced. There were no conflagrations, according to scriptural history, till the burning of Sodom and Gomorrah. Gen. xix. 24—8.

## ANAMELECH'S EXULTATION.

- Thou last too of his glorious works—oh what  
A despicable figure art thou now!  
Rise, lovely youth—thou friend of angels, rive!  
Be not so tardy in thy pray'rs and praises—  
It ill becomes the worship of thy God! 400
- He moves not!—Thanks to wickedness for that;  
But mine the honor!—I provok'd the wretch—  
His arm I guided, when he gave the blow.  
By deeds like these, which Satan's self shall envy,  
I from obscurity will raise myself, 405
- And soar above the sycophantic spirits!  
Now to the throne of Hell I will repair,  
And great—oh great my raptures, when I hear  
Its vast concave re-echo with my praise!  
Then shall I move triumphantly among 410
- Those crowds of vulgar fiends, whom never yet  
Such daring enterprise hath render'd noble!  
Then, with contempt, shall I look down on those,  
Who, hitherto, have been my equals deem'd."
- Once more he arrogantly turn'd his eyes 415  
To take another look of the deceas'd;  
But soon the hateful features of despair  
Restrain'd the contumelious smile, and check'd  
That pride, which sat on his expanded brow.

## ANAMELECH TORMENTED.

The Lord commanded all the pangs of hell 420  
To seize him instantly—and so it was.

He with a sea of torture was o'erwhelm'd!

He curs'd the hour in which he was created—

He curs'd Eternity, replete with torments,

And, sending forth a yell of horror, fled! 425

Soon the last sighs of the expiring Abel  
Ascended to th' Almighty's throne, and there  
Demand'd vengeance of Eternal Justice!

A peal of thunder issu'd from the Heavens;

The golden harps forthwith were silent—all 430

The glorious hallelujahs were suspended!

Thrice thro' the sanctuary's lofty arch

The thunder echo'd with an awful roar!

It ceas'd—and now the voice of the Most High,

Proceeding from the silv'ry cloud which wrapt 435

The sacred throne, to an archangel call'd.

The blessed spirit instantly advanc'd,

And veil'd with his transplendent wings his face.

“ Death,” said the Lord, “ hath his first victim seiz'd  
Among mankind.—Thee, with the sacred charge 440  
Of summoning together all the souls  
Of righteous men, henceforward I entrust.

I cheer'd myself the soul of dying Abel—  
 Attend thou the last moments of the just.  
 When his voice falters—when the damps of death 445  
 His brow bedew, and pangs his frame torment,  
 Then calm his fears, and to his soul convey  
 Th' assurance of eternal joy and peace,  
 That thus, with confidence inspir'd, he may  
 Look round with transport, and contented die! 450  
 Now to the earth descend, and greet the soul  
 Of him, who by his brother has been slain;  
 Attend him, Michael, and against the murd'rer  
 Pronounce the sentence due to his offence."

Thus spoke th' Omnipotent; and thrice again 455  
 The thunder echo'd thro' the lofty arch.  
 The lucid messengers, with rapid wing,  
 Thro' the celestial ranks their course pursued;  
 And, having pass'd Heav'n's portals, (for to them  
 The Everlasting Gates lift up their heads,) 460  
 The boundless space they travers'd, and at length  
 Among innumerable suns and orbs—  
 Resplendent sight!—alighted on the earth.

<sup>1.</sup> 460.—Ps. xxiv. v. 7. It is in the original, “The gates spontaneously opened.”

## AN ARCHANGEL MEETS THE SOUL OF ABEL.

The angel, now appointed to attend  
The righteous dead, from her ensanguin'd dust 465  
The soul of Abel call'd—the blessed spirit,  
With a celestial smile, obey'd; and soon  
The purest and the most essential parts  
Of the slain body instantly flew off,  
And intermingling with the balmy odours 470  
Wafted by gentle zephyrs from the flow'rs,  
Which sprang up in th' irradiated circle  
Encompassing the angel, they the soul  
Envelop'd, forming an ethereal body.  
With transport, hitherto unknown, the spirit 475  
On the celestial messenger now gaz'd.

With sweet benignity and heav'nly joy  
The angel cordially approach'd, and said—

“Thou righteous soul—beloved, happy spirit,  
Oh welcome from thy covering of dust! 480  
Receive my warm embraces.—I rejoice  
The Lord ordain'd, that I should be the first  
To introduce thee to the realms of bliss,  
Where angels, without number, wait thy coming.  
Eternal happiness—eternal joy 485

## THE MUTUAL JOY OF THE HAPPY SPIRITS.

Shall be the compensation of thy virtue!  
Thou, blessed spirit, face to face shalt see,  
And ever have communion with, thy God.  
Thou shalt experience all his wondrous love,  
And of the riches of his grace partake! 490  
Again let us embrace, thou righteous soul!  
The first, who this frail covering of dust  
For glory everlasting hast exchang'd!"

" Oh yes, celestial friend! let us embrace,"  
The soul of Abel said; and, with the sense 495  
Of exquisite beatitude o'ercome,  
Reclining on the angel, paus'd awhile.—

" Consummate joy!—unutterable bliss!  
When in my perishable clay, from which  
My soul is now so happily releas'd— 500  
During the solitude and solemn calm  
Of midnight, to contemplate I was wont  
The charms of virtue; and such thoughts sublime  
Then elevated me above myself,  
Methought I felt the presence of my God, 505  
And wept with holy transport! What was this  
But a faint dawn of the ecstatic joy,

## THE MUTUAL JOY OF THE HAPPY SPIRITS.

- Which I at present taste? Oh! now am I  
More deeply sensible of virtue's charms!  
Now—now more efficaciously I feel        510.  
The attributes of majesty divine!  
New thoughts arise within me—heav'nly thoughts!  
Where are the fragrant beauties of the spring?  
Where the all-dazzling lustre of the sun?  
My thoughts are far more lovely—far more bright.  
Again let us embrace, celestial friend!        516  
Eternal happiness is mine—for, oh!  
I now shall be incessantly employ'd  
In praising Him, who with unbounded goodness,  
Bestows on those, who humbly have essay'd        520  
To lead a life of purity and virtue,  
Inefable delight and endless bliss!  
To praise his holy name I now shall join,  
And, in his presence, be for ever blest!"

*L 512—15.*—Mr. Shoberl's translation of this passage is by no means so poetical and energetic as that of Mrs. Collyer: the former renders it—“What thoughts arise within me! lovely as spring—bright and resplendent as the sun!” The latter translates it thus—“What new thoughts—what are now the beauties of spring? O sun, where is now thy dazzling lustre?” Abel's present happiness, we are to suppose, far exceeded in beauty and splendor every thing experienced or known in mortal life.

*L 516.*—This line is given as narrative in Mrs. Collyer's translation—“The enraptured soul again embraced the angel,” &c. but, according to Shoberl's copy, such unnecessary interruption is here avoided.

## ABEL'S FAREWELL TO THE EARTH.

The happy spirits thus convers'd, and long      525  
In the reciprocal embrace rejoic'd.

"Now follow me, my friend," the angel said,  
"My flight accompany, and quit this earth.  
Regret not those, whom thou hast left behind;  
For all beloved objects—and to thee      530  
None but the virtuous can now be dear—  
Will follow thee, ere many years elapse,  
And join thee in the regions of delight!  
Now blessed spirits eagerly await  
Thy coming.—Haste, their welcome to receive!      535.  
Oh haste to join in their incessant songs  
Of praises, and thanksgivings to the Lord!"

"I follow thee," the happy soul replied—  
"With rapture follow thee, thou best of friends,  
(Whose heav'nly nature far surpasses mine,)      540  
To regions of ineffable delight!  
Oh! my beloved kindred, whom awhile  
I in this vale of sorrow leave behind,  
Farewell! The term allotted to your lives,  
When finish'd—when the hour of death arrives,      545  
And thou, celestial guardian of their souls,  
Descend'st to meet them—then, th' Almighty's throne

## ABEL'S FAREWELL TO THE EARTH.

Devoutly I'll approach, and humbly beg  
Permission to accompany thy flight,  
That I, with rapturous emotion, may 550  
Behold their souls ascending from a state  
Of vile corruption to eternal bliss!  
Thee, dearest Thirza, shall I also see;  
When o'er my mould'ring dust thou long hast mourn'd,  
And when thy lisping infant thou hast taught 555  
To be as pure and virtuous as thyself;  
On quitting then this covering of clay,  
Oh! with what transport in my fond embrace  
Shall I receive thee—ne'er again to part!"

Thus Abel spake, as he began t' ascend, 560  
Attended by the angel, from the earth;  
When turning to behold, for the last time,  
And breathe a parting blessing on, the spot,  
Which the dear objects of his love contain'd,  
He saw his brother, on whose countenance 565  
Guilt and remorse indelibly were stamp'd.  
Now o'er his head he rais'd his clenched hands,  
While wildly roll'd around his haggard eyes;  
Then with his fist repeatedly he struck  
His throbbing breast, and, frantic with despair, 570  
Fell on the earth and treinbled in the dust.

## THE CONGRATULATING HYMN OF THE TUTELARY ANGELS.

Tears of compassion flow'd from Abel's eyes;

He from the dreadful object turn'd aside,

And found himself and his celestial friend

Surrounded by a num'rous host of angels.

575

The tutelary spirits of the earth

Attended, and their holy joy express'd

On his deliverance from sin and death.

With rapture they embrac'd, when they'd convey'd

The heav'n-bound traveller to the confines

580

Of the terrestrial atmosphere: and now,

Reclining on a crimson cloud, their flight

Thro' realms of æther they accompanied

With a triumphant hymn—the dulcet notes

Of lutes and of the silver strings of harps

585

Were mingled with the charming melody

Of their celestial voices, while, in strains,

Responsive, thus the blessed spirits sang—

“ The new inhabitant of Heav'n ascends!

Oh lovely—lovely as returning spring

590

He now ascends, attended with delight—

With ev'ry smiling joy.—Hail him, ye stars,

Thro' th' illimitable expanse dispers'd!

Oh! hail your sister planet, too, the Earth!

Glows she not now with more than wonted beauty? 595

## THE CONGRATULATING HYMN OF THE TUTELARY ANGELS.

Tho' lab'ring under the Almighty's curse,  
 Behold! the Earth has nourish'd in her dust  
 A being worthy immortality!  
 Oh! with what splendor is she now surrounded!  
 A fresher verdure on her meadows smiles; 600  
 A brighter radiance glows too on her hills!

" The new inhabitant of Heav'n ascends—  
 He rises! while, at the celestial portals,  
 Myriads of angels his arrival wait—  
 Impatiently they wait, to introduce 605  
 The first who has ascended from the Earth  
 To realms of joy—impatiently they wait  
 T' embrace, and with ne'er-fading roses crown  
 Their new companion.—Oh! with what delight  
 The regions of eternity he'll enter, 610  
 To join, beneath the aromatic shades  
 Of ever-verdant bow'rs, th' angelic host  
 In praising and in glorifying Him  
 From whom his very happiness proceeds—  
 The source of bliss—the author of all good! 615

" With songs of praise the ever-blessed day  
 We celebrated, when thy youthful soul  
 Descended from thy great Creator's hands

## THE CONGRATULATING HYMN OF THE TUTELARY ANGELS.

- To animate thy mortal frame.—Oh! yes,  
We solemniz'd it, and we shall again! 620  
We saw the virtues in thy op'ning mind  
Grow up, and bloom like lilies in the field—  
We saw thy longings after holiness!  
Invisible, we all thy steps attended,  
And mark'd with pleasure thy integrity. 625  
Yes, ev'ry action, ev'ry wish—the tears,  
Which from th' unsullied source of virtue flow'd,  
We witness'd with ineffable delight!  
In his devout thanksgivings we have join'd—  
With all his tender feelings sympathiz'd— 630  
Virtue he lov'd; and virtue was his guide;  
Then shall his virtue meet a due reward.
- "The new inhabitant of Heav'n ascends—  
He now ascends.—Salute him, sons of light,  
And crown him with celestial roses!—him, 635  
Whom God delights to honor, honor ye!  
Welcome his spirit, that is now releas'd  
From the vile bondage of mortality!  
Lo! like a wither'd flow'r his body lies—  
Yonder it lies.—Receive his precious dust, 640  
O parent Earth—receive his dust again!

## CAIN'S DESPAIR.

With fragrant flow'rs let each returning Spring  
Adorn the turf that covers his remains!  
We each revolving year will celebrate—  
With songs of praise will celebrate the day, 645  
On which the first emancipated soul  
From earth ascended to the seat of bliss."

Thus sang the guardian angels, and again  
To earth descended on their radiant cloud.

Now, madden'd by despair, the guilty Cain 650  
In the recesses of the thicket stood;  
No change of place could consolation yield.  
To flee he oft attempted; but in vain  
The horrors that o'ertook him sought t' escape.  
Ev'n so the traveller wou'd fain avoid 655  
By flight the dang'rous serpent that he meets—  
The venomous assailant him pursues,  
And 'round his body firmly winds himself;  
In vain he flees—in vain th' ill-fated wretch  
To disengage himself from torture strives: 660  
His pois'rous fangs already tear his bosom,  
And to his heart convey the fatal sting.  
So vainly Cain from torture strove to flee.

## CAIN'S DESPAIR.

"Oh!" he exclaim'd—"Oh! that I could escape  
The sight of that ensanguin'd corse--but, ah! 665  
Whithersoe'er I go, his blood pursues,  
And bathes my very footsteps!—Where—oh where,  
Wretch that I am!—shall I a refuge find?  
Oh horror!—his last look—what have I done?  
Infernal deed! It is the work of hell, 670  
And all hell's torments I already feel!  
I have destroy'd my brother, and with him  
Destroy'd his unborn children.—Ha! what then?—  
They were the destin'd murd'rers of mine!  
What sounds from yonder bushes strike my ear? 675  
They're like the groans of the expiring race!  
Hence, trembling feet, bear me in haste away  
From the pursuing blood—far—far away  
From this tremendous theatre of death!  
Hence, trembling knees, stain'd with a brother's blood,  
Bear me in haste away—away to hell!" 681  
This said, he was about to flee again.

*l. 672—4.*—This allusion to his dream is omitted by Mrs. Collier, probably from a notion that it was abruptly introduced.—It is thus given by Mr. Shoberl: "I have destroyed the unborn murderers of my children?" The death of Abel certainly showed the fallacy of his dream. How could the *unborn* be deemed murderers? The liberty which has here been taken in rendering the introduction of this idea more natural, will, it is presumed, meet with the critic's approbation.

## THE ARCHANGEL APPEARS,

A gloomy cloud descended at his feet,  
And from the darkness came an awful voice,  
Which loudly said—"Where is thy brother Abel?" 685

Cain starting back, pale as his brother's corse,  
In falt'ring accents said—"Wretch that I am!  
I cannot tell—am I my brother's keeper?"

Then from the cloud loud thunder quickly burst;  
The grass and the surrounding bushes were 690  
Wrapt in a blaze, while 'fore th' affrighted Cain  
Th' archangel stood in terrible array!  
On his majestic brow were strongly stamp'd  
The awful judgments of the Ever Great!  
A flaming thunderbolt his right hand wielded, 695  
And o'er the trembling Cain his left was stretch'd—  
He spake.—The dreadful thunder roll'd again.

"Stop, O thou trembler, and thy sentence hear.  
Thus saith the Lord of Hosts—What hast thou done?  
The blood of Abel crieth from the earth 700

*I. 685—688.—See Gen. ch. iv. v. 9.*

*I. 699 to 706.—v. 10, 11, 12.—According to Gessner, it is, "Thou art cursed on the earth which hath drunk the blood of thy brother, shed by thy hand;" but the language of Scripture is here preferred, being more poetical, as it is less encumbered with monosyllables.*

## AND PRONOUNCES SENTENCE ON CAIN.

To me; and on that earth, which to receive  
A brother's blood, shed by a brother's hand,  
Her mouth hath open'd, cursed now art thou!  
To thee for ever barren shall it be!  
And thou, on her wide surface, all thy days      705  
A fugitive—a vagabond shall rove!"

Now all the torments of the damn'd—remorse,  
Deep anguish, and convulsive agony—  
Th' affrighted sinner seiz'd—his head was bow'd,  
And on the ground his eyes were firmly fix'd.      710  
As looks the impious atheist, when God  
In judgment terrible commands the earth  
To shake—when the polluted temples' domes  
Are levelled—when the sinners' gay abodes  
Are swallow'd by the open-mouth'd abyss—      715  
And when his ears, 'midst Nature's sad convulsion,  
Are with the groans of dying men assail'd,  
And he's surrounded with the flames and smoke,  
Which thickly burst from the divided earth;  
Thus look'd—thus shook with fear the fratricide! 720  
He wou'd have spoken; but his trembling lips  
In vain attempted utterance.—At length,  
In faltering accents, not presuming once  
To raise his downcast eyes, he faintly said—

## CAIN'S REMONSTRANCES.

"Great is my crime—ah! much too great indeed  
 To be forgiven—but, tremendous Judge,                   726  
 Thou on this earth hast cursed me—oh! then,  
 My punishment is more than I can bear!  
 An outcast now, where can I hide myself—  
 Where from thy omnipresence can I flee!              730  
 Thus banish'd from society—a wretch—  
 A vagabond—the first I chance to meet  
 Will raise his hand a murderer to slay!"

"Then vengeance sevenfold on him shall fall,  
 Who sheds thy blood!" the thunderer exclaim'd; 735

*L. 728.*—Throughout this speech our poet has entirely deviated from scripture. He has made Cain acknowledge the greatness of his crime, (*L. 725*); but we find in *Genesis iv. 13*, that he only complains of the greatness of his *punishment*—“And Cain said unto the Lord, my punishment is greater than I can bear.” These words are, therefore, introduced here, though omitted by Gessner.

*L. 730—1.*—“And from thy face shall I be hid,” Gen. iv. 14. Cain, in scripture, complains that he shall never hereafter meet with God’s countenance or favor. Our poet has given another meaning to this text, (probably on account of Michael’s representing God,) which by some, perhaps, may be deemed more poetical; but the lines would certainly be more congenial with the spirit of scripture, if rendered thus—

Lo! thou hast render’d me an outcast now,  
 And from thy countenance shall I be hid!

*L. 732—3.*—In Shoberl’s translation, Cain prays to be murdered—“O that the first who meets me may slay me!”—In Mrs. Collyer’s translation, the sense of the scripture is properly preserved, as in Gen. iv. 14.—“And it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.” i. e. I shall be in danger of being slain by every one I meet.

*L. 734—735.*—Gen. iv. 15.

## MICHAEL'S REPLY AND DISAPPEARANCE.

"Gnawing remorse and gloomy discontent  
 Shall strongly be imprinted on thy brow,  
 That every one who meets thee shall be struck.  
 With horror, and, on seeing thee, shall quit  
 Whatever path thy wand'ring feet pursue,      740  
 Exclaiming—There goes Cain the murderer!"

The curse announç'd, th' archangel disappear'd—  
 Loud thunder issued from the rising cloud,  
 And lo! a dreadful whirlwind by the roots  
 Tore up the trees, and in the thicket howl'd,      745  
 As roars a criminal, who undergoes  
 Th' excruciating torture of the law!

Awhile stood motionless the guilty Cain—  
 Despair glar'd in his eyes—ferocity  
 Still sat upon his brow. The furions winds      750  
 Made every erected hair to shake!  
 At length, from his contracted eyebrows casting  
 A fearful glance, with quiv'ring lips he cried—

*L. 736—741.*—Our author has given a very ingenious turn to the *mark*, which "the Lord set upon Cain," and which has occasioned a variety of opinions, though, in all probability, a figurative expression, like many others in scripture.

*L. 747—8.*—This simile could be well dispensed with. Cain was a criminal, who certainly would have been doomed to suffer, had there been penal laws at that time.

## CAIN'S ANGUISH AND APPREHENSIONS.

"Oh! why did he not utterly destroy me—  
 Why not annihilate me on the spot, 755  
 That no vile traces of this wretched self  
 In the creation might be visible?  
 Why—why did he not blast me with his lightnings—  
 Why with his thunderbolts not strike me down,  
 And bury me in earth's remotest parts? 760  
 But no—oh! no—for never-ceasing pangs—  
 For torments without end, I am preserv'd!  
 The outcast of the world—by God forsaken—  
 Loath'd by all Nature—by myself abhor'd—  
 Already am I haunted by those fiends, 765  
 Deep anguish, keen remorse, and wild despair,  
 Which guilt like mine incessantly pursue!  
 Excluded from society—from God—  
 A wand'rer on the earth—I shall endure  
 The tortures of the damn'd—I feel them now! 770  
 Thou arm, which didst with such celerity  
 The fatal implement of murder wield,  
 Th' impulse of vile passion to obey,  
 Accursed may'st thou be, and on my body  
 Oh mayst thou wither, like a blighted branch 775

*L. 775—6.—In rendering this poem English blank verse, some epithets are unavoidably introduced—"Like the blighted branch of a tree," could never answer to our metre.*

## CAIN'S MADNESS AND AGONY.

Of an unfruitful tree!—Accur's'd the hour,  
When by a dream from hell I was deceiv'd!  
Why silent, Nature?—Wherefore dost thou not  
Signs of abhorrence manifest?—O Earth,  
Wherever my foot wanders, thou art cursed! 780  
Where art thou, damning fiend, that didst suggest  
The madd'ning dream?—Oh! where, that I may curse  
thee—

Hast thou to Hell return'd?—Well! may'st thou there  
Endure for ever the soul-rending pangs  
Which here I feel—I cannot curse thee more! 785  
Ha! there I see him—there too I perceive  
The flames of Hell!—Now—now the sons of darkness  
With triumph gaze—behold! with joy they smile—  
Gaze on, ye fiends—smile at my misery!  
Or, if you know what 'tis to feel compassion, 790  
Then pity me—for oh! not Satan's self  
Has ever felt the pangs which I endure."

Thus rav'd the troubled Cain; then speechless sank,  
Exhausted, on the body of a tree  
Uprooted by the storm. Here he remain'd 795  
In pensive agony a tedious while:  
At length he started, shudder'd, and exclaim'd—

---

ADAM AND EVE WALK OUT TO ENJOY THE BEAUTIES OF THE MORNING.

---

"What noise is that? Who's there? My murder'd  
brother!

I hear his groans!—I see his streaming blood!

Have pity, brother; oh! have pity pray 800

On these my suff'rings, and pursue me not!"

Silent and motionless again he sat,

Sighs only bursting from his tortur'd heart.

In the mean time, the father of mankind,

Accompanied by Eve, his cottage left,

805

To enjoy the beauties of the new-born day.

"How charming—how majestic the sun's beams,"

Eve now exclaim'd, "gilding with mildest ray

The mist that over yon horizon hovers!

How charming the appearance of the country!

810

Come, let us wander thro' the glist'ning dew

Amid the lovely scene, till labor calls

Thee to the meadows, and domestic cares

My presence need at home. O my beloved!

How beauteous still the Earth, altho' accus'd!

815

Methinks, the same proportion now it bears

To Paradise, (by my transgression lost!)

As thou, in the first days of innocence,

## THEIR OBSERVATIONS.

Didst to the angels, whom we then beheld.  
 See, my beloved, how all Nature smiles! 820  
 Each bush—each tree reverberates with songs  
 Of praises—the domestic animals  
 Sport round the huts, and, with unbounded glee  
 And cheerful voice, hail the first beams of morn!"

"True, my dear Eve," said Adam, "still the Earth  
 Is beautiful, tho' subject to the curse— 826  
 Traces indelible it still displays  
 Of the transcendent goodness and compassion  
 Of God to us, who, by our shameful fall  
 And base ingratitude, can boast no claim 830  
 To mercy; but, unworthy as we are,  
 His loving kindness we experience still.  
 Yes, God is far more merciful—more kind  
 Than tongue can speak, or fancy can conceive.  
 My love, let's hasten to the flow'ry mead, 835  
 Where wander Abel's flock amid the dew—  
 There we, perhaps, may find our pious son  
 Chanting to God his morning hymn of praise!"

Eve then replied—"Permit me, my beloved,  
 Now to communicate the fond design, 840  
 Which, ere I left my cottage, I had form'd—

The finest figs I in my store could find,  
With some dried leaves, I've in this basket plac'd—  
I'll hasten to the field, thought I, to Cain  
And to my first-born will present these fruits! 845  
They'll be to him a grateful beverage,  
While resting in the shade, with toil o'ercome.  
To him, then Adam, let us hasten first;  
For oh! I no attention wou'd omit,  
That can contribute from his mind t' erase 850  
The gloomy notion, which he entertains,  
That our regard for him less tender is  
Than the affection we for Abel feel!"

"Ah! how praise-worthy, my beloved Eve,  
Is thy fond care," with rapture Adam cried, 855  
"I thank thee, wife, for thy more prudent counsel.  
Yes, let us go to Cain—thy present give,  
That he no longer may or think or say,  
That all our love for Abel is reserv'd.  
Amid the beauties of this morn serene, 860  
Perhaps, his heart more open we shall find  
To all th' impressions of sweet tenderness!"

This said, in haste they sought the field of Cain,  
Eve carrying the basket on her arm.

---

EVE DISCOVERS THE BODY OF HER MURDERED SON.

---

“What happiness!” they to each other cried, 865  
As they their pace redoubled—“What delight!  
If our first-born receive us with affection—  
If Nature’s charms, which evermore inspire  
The pious breast with sentiments of virtue,  
Shou’d have awaken’d filial love, and made 870  
His heart susceptible of soft sensations.”

Just from behind a thicket they had come,  
When Eve, who a few paces had advanc’d,  
Now suddenly with terror starting back,  
In quiv’ring tone exclaim’d—“Ha! who lies there? 875  
O Adam, say—Who is it yonder lies?  
He lies not like a man asleep; but ah! like one,  
Who’s been precipitated to the earth.  
His face, behold, is towards the ground—ah me!  
These golden locks are Abel’s—Adam see! 880  
Why do I tremble? Oh! awake my son!  
Oh! Abel, my beloved, pray awake—  
Ah! turn to me, dear Abel, that fair face,  
Expressive of the tenderest regard—  
Awake! awake from this unnatural sleep!” 885

Now, with anxiety, approach’d they nearer,  
When Adam, trembling and retiring back,

## CAIN'S SUDDEN APPEARANCE AND CONFESSION OF THE MURDER.

Exclaim'd—“ Oh horror! horror! from his brow  
Blood trickles, and his head is bath'd in blood!”  
Eve, raising then his stiffen'd arm, rejoin'd— 890  
“ My son! dear Abel—oh! my son, my son!”  
And sank, pale as the corse she now lamented,  
On Adam's throbbing breast. Both silent stood,  
For grief and horror utterance denied.

The wretched Cain, still frantic with despair, 895  
While thro' the dreary thicket he was wand'rинг,  
Unconsciously approach'd th' ensanguin'd spot,  
Where the dead body of his brother lay.  
He stopp'd—gaz'd on the corse, and then beheld  
His father motionless—his mother pale, 900  
Supported by her husband's trembling arms.  
“ Oh! he is dead!—I kill'd him!” he cried out,  
“ Aye! tremble at the horrible confession—  
I murder'd him!—And cursed be the hour,  
When thou, my father, thy first-born begatt'st— 905  
When thou, O wretched mother, brought'st me forth—  
I murder'd him!” repeated Cain, and fled.

*L. 905.*—Cain's cursing his father is omitted in Shoberl's translation, though alluded to in Adam's following speech, *L. 925—929*, and also in Eve's, who laments that he did not curse her alone—*L. 956, 7, 8, and 975, 6.*

As when two lovers (to each other dear,  
 Their mutual virtues mutual love inspiring)  
 Together sit, enjoying social bliss— 910  
 A sudden tempest damps their joy; and oh!  
 So dreadfully the vivid lightnings flash,  
 That the blue flame now quivers o'er their heads!  
 Each strives to succour each—but ah! in vain;  
 Lock'd in each other's arms, they lifeless seem, 915  
 Tho' living still: So Adam and his wife,  
 In silent anguish, motionless and pale,  
 For a long time insensible remain'd.  
 First from the lethargy of grief awoke  
 The father of mankind; and, looking round, 920  
 “Where am I?” he in broken accents cried;  
 “Why tremble thus my limbs?—My God! my God!  
 Ah! there he lies! O wretched—wretched father!  
 Accumulated horrors seize my soul!  
 His brother murder'd him—he own'd his guilt; 925  
 And, dreadful thought! he curs'd us both and fled.  
 My blood runs cold—my veins already freeze!  
 Wretch that I am!—Oh! miserable parent!  
 One son has curs'd thee, and another lies—  
 Before thee lies imbru'd in his own blood! 930  
 What anguish—Oh! what torments on myself

*L. 908 to 915.—This simile is not in Shoberl's copy.*

---

HORROR OF THE PARENTS.

---

And my unhappy offspring I have brought!  
Ah fatal sin! Oh Abel!—oh my son!  
And thou, my wife, awak'st thou not again  
To wretchedness?—ah! how my fears increase! 935  
Alas! hast thou expir'd too in my arms?  
Am I in hopeless sorrow left alone?  
But, praised be the Lord, for he is just,  
And I a miserable sinner am!  
An icy chillness steals through all my veins; 940  
Ev'n to my throbbing heart; the shades of darkness  
Close round my languid eyes: be speedy, death;  
With all thy terrors thou art welcome now:  
Ah! why delay'st? Oh Abel, my dear son!"

This said, again he on the body gaz'd, 945  
While tears flow'd down his venerable face,  
And with them mingled the cold dews of death.

" Ah! my beloved Eve," continued he,  
" Once more thou openest thine eyes to weep;  
Once more awak'st t' unutterable grief: 950  
Dear partner of my sorrows, what distress—  
What poignant anguish now before thee lies!"

" Oh Adam!" Eve in dying accents said,  
" He's gone! The murderer's terrific voice

## HORROR OF THE PARENTS.

- No longer thunders in my ears! Ah me! 955  
 He curs'd us both—I heard his malediction.  
 Inhuman fratricide, on me alone  
 Let all thy dreadful imprecations fall!  
 'Twas I, wretch that I am, who first transgress'd!  
 Oh Abel—Abel, my dear son—my son!" 960

From Adam's arms now on the corse she sank;  
 And, bathing with her tears the clay-cold body,  
 Again began—"Oh God! his fixed eyes  
 To me no longer turn! Awake—awake,  
 My son, awake! Alas! in vain I call— 965  
 He's dead! Ah me! this—this is dreadful death—  
 This is the punishment on sin pronounc'd—  
 And I—O torture inexpressible!  
 I the first sinner was—Tormenting thought!  
 O Adam, my belov'd, each tear thou shedd'st 970  
 To me's a keen reproof—I am the cause.  
 Thee, my dear husband, I seduc'd. From me,  
 Afflicted parent, thy son's blood demand.  
 From me demand your brother, wretched children.  
 Curse me, thou fratricide, curse me alone; 975  
 And spare thy father—I transgress'd the first.  
 Oh Abel—oh my son, thy streaming blood

---

ADAM ENDEAVOURS TO CONSOLE EVE.

---

Accuseth me, unhappiest of mothers!"

She said, and with her tears the corse bedew'd.

Then Adam, with a look of fond concern, 980  
Gaz'd on his wife, and tenderly exclaim'd—

" Cease, my beloved, to torment me thus;  
Oh! I intreat thee, by our misery—  
Our mutual affection—I intreat thee,  
These bitter self-reproaches to forbear: 985  
They wound—they pierce me to the very heart!  
We both have sinn'd—we both have God offended.  
And oh! the dreadful consequences now  
Are sad mementoes of our guilt and folly.  
But our offended God—the righteous Judge, 990  
Who thus takes vengeance on our sins, will still  
With pity on our sufferings look down.  
Oh yes, Almighty Father, thou art pleas'd  
That sinners, in the midst of their affliction,  
To thee their supplications may address— 995  
Thou hast not utterly destroy'd mankind—  
We live—still live, oh my beloved Eve!  
For tho' this body sinks into the dust,  
The soul survives; and if in virtue's paths

## EVE'S LAMENTATIONS.

We persevere; then our immortal souls 1000  
Shall be rewarded with eternal bliss!  
We then shall face to face behold our God,  
And praise incessantly his holy name!  
Be this our consolation—our support!  
But ah! my son fell by a brother's hand— 1005  
Alas! my first-born hath his brother slain!"

"Yes, my beloved Abel," Eve rejoin'd,  
While in more copious streams her tears ran down,  
"A dreadful death hath from this world of woe  
Releas'd thee—all thy sufferings are o'er. 1010  
Ah! have not we, whom thou hast left behind  
To struggle with inquietude and pain,  
From which thou'rt now exempt, just cause to weep?  
Yes, I must weep whene'er I call to mind  
Thy matchless piety—thy filial love! 1015  
Ah me! that form which once delighted all,  
Behold! now lifeless and extended lies!  
No longer the sweet smile of love adorns  
His pallid cheeks—distain'd with his own blood;  
No longer in angelic accents move 1020  
Those lips, which were with holy ardor wont  
To render thanks to God, and to express  
The soft sensations of his tender heart;

## ADAM'S LAMENTATIONS.

- No longer will those eyes, now fix'd in death,  
 With tears of joy—of pleasure overflow; 1025  
 For they, alas! no longer can behold  
 Th' ineffable delight—the ardent love  
 His spotless virtue kindled in our hearts.  
 Ah! Abel, my beloved son, thy death  
 A wretched parent ever must deplore! 1030  
 O sin, what odious forms dost thou assume,  
 And ev'ry form more hideous than the first.  
 My son! my son! I, thy unhappy mother,  
 The mother of thy murderer am too!  
 O misery extreme!—my son! my son!" 1035

Her speech now failing, on the corse again  
 She sank, and long insensible remain'd.

The melancholy silence Adam broke,  
 While with a sigh he heavily exclaim'd—

- " Wretch that I am, abandon'd and forlorn, 1040  
 How desolate doth all around me seem—  
 Methinks o'er Nature misery hath spread  
 A mournful gloom, and she no longer smiles!  
 Oh Abel—oh my son—he's dead, alas!  
 Who was the joy—the comfort of my life: 1045

## ADAM'S LAMENTATIONS.

Yes, the support of all my hopes is dead!  
What! gone for ever?—Oh! heart-breaking sight!  
Alas! and was it Cain——tremendous thought!  
A monster by all nature now abhor'd!  
O God, who this our misery beholdest,      1050  
Forgive—forgive this our excessive grief:  
Oh! pardon us, if in the dust we writhe  
Like a poor worm (no better in thy sight)  
That by the heedless passenger is trodden!"

As sorrow's statue on the moss-clad tomb,      1055  
Or in the cypress-grove's dark solitude,  
The father of mankind stood pale and mute.  
His head was bow'd, and on the stiffen'd corse  
His eyes were fix'd. A dreary silence reign'd.  
At length he turn'd to Eve—her feeble hand      1060  
Now from the lifeless body gently rais'd,  
And press'd it, with emotion, to his heart;  
Then, bending o'er her, tenderly he said—

"Awake, my wife—awake, my dearest Eve!  
Look up to me—raise thy dejected eyes,      1065  
Nor wash, with unavailing tears, the dust!  
Ah! sink not thus beneath affliction's weight.  
Has then thy sorrow for thy son destroy'd

## ADAM'S ADDRESS TO EVE.

- All recollection of thy faithful husband—  
All tenderness—all conjugal regard? 1070  
Oh! raise thine eyes to me, beloved wife;  
'Tis just that we shou'd feel—yes—keenly feel  
The pangs of death; and, in their full extent,  
Experience all the dreadful miseries—  
The fatal consequences of our fall! 1075  
But to give way thus to excessive grief,  
And consolation stubbornly refuse,  
Is criminal; implying the reproach,  
That Everlasting Justice hath chastis'd  
With more severity than we deserve! 1080  
Oh! rouse then from this culpable despair,  
My dearest Eve; lest the Almighty shou'd,  
Offended at our persevering sorrow,  
Withdraw the sources of consoling grace,  
Which for unworthy sinners yet remain." 1085

Eve, turning from the corse her tearful eyes,  
On Adam fix'd them now; then rais'd them high  
To Heav'n—"Forgive me, O my God," she cried,  
"Forgive a wretched sinner! Thou, my love,  
My husband, pardon my excessive sorrow; 1090  
For oh! unutterable is my grief.  
Ah! my dear Adam, canst thou love me still—

## AN ANGEL DESCENDS.

Me, who seduc'd thee—me, the hateful cause  
 Of all this woe—of this unnatural murder—  
 This shedding of the blood of innocence?      1095  
 What! love me still!—Ah! let me bathe thy hand.  
 Oh! let me weep o'er my lost child again,  
 And mingle with his precious blood my tears!"  
 This said, the hand of her beloved Adam  
 She press'd with ardor to her moisten'd cheek.      1100

Thus bitterly lamented the first pair,  
 While 'gainst each other sadly they reclin'd;  
 When, casting suddenly his eyes around,  
 The pensive Adam at a distance saw  
 A heav'nly messenger approaching near;      1105  
 The fragrant flow'rs which sprang up as he trod  
 Denoted the light traces of his feet;  
 Peace sat on his celestial brow; his eyes  
 With sympathy and consolation beam'd;  
 While amity, and ev'ry tender passion,      1110  
 Were in his charming countenance portray'd:  
 A vesture white, and, than the silver clouds  
 Which the nocturnal planet veil, more bright,  
 Gracefully flow'd o'er his majestic form,  
 And in resplendent folds wav'd in the air.      1115

*l. 1113.—Nocturnal planet, i.e. the moon.*

## ADAM AND EVE HASTE TO MEET THE ANGEL.

Now the celestial messenger advanc'd,  
 While nature glow'd around with fresher verdure  
 By his exhilarating presence cheer'd.  
 The father of mankind then Eve address'd—

“ Oh! my beloved, raise thy mournful eyes— 1120  
 Suppress the heaving sigh—restrain the tear—  
 See yonder angel that from Heav'n descends—  
 Oh! what benignity—what cheer—what love  
 In his celestial countenance appear!  
 Already thro' the gloom of misery                    1125  
 A ray of holy consolation bursts—  
 Already more compos'd myself I feel—  
 Rise, my beloved, oh no longer weep;  
 Come, let us haste this messenger to meet.”

Supported by her husband Eve arose,                    1130  
 And the bright spirit now before them stood.  
 With fix'd attention for some time he gaz'd  
 On death's first victim; then, with look serene,  
 To Adam and his wife the angel turn'd.  
 A brighter light his radiance all around                    1135  
 Diffus'd, which on their countenance now shone:  
 While, in melodious accents, thus he said—

## THE ANGEL ASSURES THEM OF ABEL'S BLISS.

“ Hail! wretched parents, you who o'er the dust  
 Of your departed son lament, all hail!  
 To visit you in this your keen distress,                  1140  
 By the permission of the Lord, I come.  
 Not one of all the tutelary beings,  
 Who hover round th' inhabitants of earth,  
 Could Abel love more tenderly than I.  
 When summon'd not away by God's command,    1145  
 Continually I by his side remain'd—  
 Oft when his mind, delighted with the love  
 Of virtue, rapturous effusions vented  
 In hymns of praise, which the surrounding angels  
 Disdain'd not in grand chorus to repeat,              1150  
 Did I with heav'nly thoughts the youth inspire—  
 Such as th' embodied soul is capable  
 Of understanding.—Weep not in despair—  
 Weep not in comfortless despondeney,  
 As if his soul were, like his body, dead.              1155  
 Immod'rate grief ill suits iminortal spirits;  
 Your son is happy—he's for ever bless'd—  
 Death hath releas'd him from th' oppressive chains  
 Of frail mortality—his virtue, sense,  
 Religion—all are render'd now complete.              1160  
 His happiness, before the throne of God,  
 With angels and archangels, far exceed

## THE ANGEL IMPARTS CONSOLATION.

The comprehension of the human mind,  
Or all imagination can conceive!  
Yes—weep, my friends, for he deserv'd your love—  
Lament his loss, but not with hopeless grief— 1166  
Still be consol'd—he is not lost for ever!  
Your separation's but for a short time—  
Death soon shall call you to rejoin your son—  
Hereafter you shall meet, to part no more! 1170  
'Tis true, Death will appear in diff'rent forms;  
But candidates for everlasting bliss  
Will hail him as a long-expected friend!  
Attend, O Adam, to thy God's command—  
Restore this mouldering body to the dust—  
Go, dig a pit, and cover it with earth."

He said—Again the mournful pair he view'd  
With such benignity—such soothing love—  
The sympathetic tenderness, which mark'd  
His ev'ry look, to their distracted souls 1180  
The balm of solace instantly convey'd,

Thus from the limpid stream the cooling draught  
Invigorates the weary traveller,  
Who, 'mid the arid sands of burning deserts  
Long having wander'd, is, with parching thirst 1185

## RESIGNATION OF ADAM.

Exhausted—languid! Suddenly he sees  
A silver current—joyfully he hastos—  
Drinks of the stream, and on the bank reclines.  
Thus rested—thus refresh'd, he now pursues  
The murmur'ring course, which to a country leads, 1190  
Where Nature in her greatest beauty smiles;  
And where, beneath his shade, the gen'rous host  
With courtesy receives him, and provides  
Refreshments the most grateful for his guest.

Now tranquilliz'd—with holy rapture fill'd, 1195  
On the departing angel Adam gaz'd.

"Accept our grateful thanks, celestial friend,"  
He cried—"How infinite thy goodness, Lord!  
For ever praised be thy holy Name!  
Still on the sinner thou vouchsaf'st to look, 1200  
And send'st thy angels comfort to impart.  
Shall we, who by thy presence are surrounded—  
The objects of thy ever-tender mercies—  
Whose ev'ry sigh the hov'ring angels mark,  
And remedies for ev'ry want provide— 125  
Shall we, like spirits banish'd and condemn'd,  
Despond, and mourn for ever in the dust—  
We, who're permitted to adore thy name—

## ADAM'S PRAYER FOR CAIN.

To praise thy wisdom—to implore thy grace—  
Shall we, ennobled thus, dare to repine— 1210  
To murmur at thy dispensations just?  
Oh! shall our souls, destin'd for endless bliss,  
All solace stubbornly refuse, because  
This our short passage to eternity  
Is by the briars of affliction strew'd? 1215  
Some tears, indeed, must flow for the dear youth  
So suddenly from our embraces snatch'd;  
But how much more ought we, our tears and pray'r's  
For the unhappy sinner offer up—  
For him, by whom this guiltless blood was shed? 1220  
Oh! what alleviation to our grief,  
Cou'd we presume to hope, Almighty God,  
Thy mercy had not cast him off for ever!  
Alas! the first fruit of my loins is he—  
The first, whom my belov'd with pain brought forth—  
Let us not cease, dear partner of my sorrows, 1226  
To supplicate the Lord in his behalf!  
Can we his goodness doubt, when we ourselves,  
Unworthy his protection by our fall,  
Experienc'd his compassionating grace— 1230  
When we his cheering promises receiv'd,  
Whilst shock'd with the conviction of our guilt.  
Not mercy—condemnation we expected?

---

ACCOMPANIED BY EVE, HE BEARS AWAY THE BODY OF HIS SON.

---

But, my beloved, let us not delay  
To execute the mandate of the Lord— 1235  
The body to our cottage I will bear,  
And then to earth the precious dust commit."

"Oh Adam, my dear husband," Eve return'd,  
"My soul superior to her sorrows rises—  
Now by thy fortitude—thy firmer virtue, 1240  
Myself shall I support, as the weak ivy,  
Which to the stubborn oak securely clings."

The wretched Adam on his shoulder plac'd  
The corse, and with the melancholy load  
Proceeded, sighing, towards the huts; while Eve, 1245  
Suffus'd in tears, walk'd slowly by his side.

---

END OF THE FOURTH CANTO.

---

9

1

4

1

$$f(x) = \frac{1}{2}x^2 + \frac{1}{2}x^4 + \dots$$

---

---

**CANTO THE FIFTH.**

---

---

1945

1946

1947

1948

1949

1950

1951

1952

1953

1954

1955

1956

1957

1958

1959

1960

1961

1962

1963

1964

1965

1966

1967

1968

1969

1970

1971

1972

1973

1974

1975

1976

1977

1978

1979

1980

## ARGUMENT.

Thirza, alarmed by dreams, seeks her husband—She meets her sister—Their conversation—Thirza's apprehensions on hearing distant cries of mourning—Adam appears carrying the body of Abel—Lamentations of Thirza and her sister—Adam endeavours to console his daughters—Eve confesses the murder—Consequent anguish of Cain's wife, and Abel's—Adam prepares the grave—Cain's sons, Eliel and Josiah, accidentally come, and are shocked at seeing the corps—Thirza comforted by a vision—Abel's body interred—Adam's prayer—Cain's despondency—He passes a bower planted by his brother, and flees in terror—Approaches the cottages—Hears the voice of mourning—Is startled by a footstep, and conceals himself—Thirza visits her husband's grave—Her lamentations and prayer—Cain affected by them—His determination to retire from society—Goes to take a last farewell of his wife and children—Mahala's distress—She resolves to accompany her husband, and to take her children with her—Cain's repentance—Their departure to solitude.

10. The following table gives the number of hours per week spent by students in various activities.

THE  
DEATH OF ABEL.

---

CANTO V.

---

Now Thirza, who, by terrifying dreams,  
All night had been disturb'd, with morn awak'd,  
And quitted hastily her couch of skins—  
So starts th' affrighted traveller, when he,  
Exhausted with fatigue, his wearied limbs       5  
Beneath an over-arching rock had laid,  
And, by his guardian angel now inspir'd,  
Lo! a terrific vision represents  
The craggy mass descending on his head—  
He, trembling, quits the place—the pond'rous rock 10  
Falls with a dreadful crash, while he, alas!  
The partner of his toilsome journey seeks,  
Unconscious that he's crush'd beneath the ruins!

---

THIRZA, ALARMED BY DREAMS, SEEKS HER HUSBAND.

---

The wife of Abel was no less dismay'd—  
“ What frightful images—what horrid phantoms, 15  
Which I'm unable to describe,” she said,  
“ Have pass'd before me in my gloomy dreams!  
O welcome, cheering light, thou hast dispers'd them—  
Welcome, ye flow'rs, sweet objects of my care!  
Your mingled odours, which the sun exhales, 20  
My drooping spirits shall revive—and you,  
Ye gay inhabitants of th' ambient air,  
Shall with your strains compose my ruffled mind—  
With your soft melody my voice shall join—  
In concert with all renovated Nature 25  
My praises and thanksgivings shall ascend!  
Laud, O my soul, thy Maker and Preserver,  
Tho' thy most hearty adorations must  
His mercies but imperfectly express!  
Laud Him, whose ever-wakeful providence 30  
Protects his creatures, wheresoe'er they are,  
When Night her sable mantle draws around,  
And Sleep their ev'ry faculty suspends—  
Yes, I will join with Nature in thy praise;  
May thou, O God, my humble thanks accept! 35

Her dwelling she had left, and now she walk'd  
Among the op'ning flow'rs, whose early sweets  
Were by the morning zephyrs wide diffus'd.

## SHE MEETS HER SISTER.

"Alas!" she cried, "alas! my heart still throbs—  
Anxiety my bosom still oppresses— 40  
Whence this solicitude, so strange and new—  
This nameless something, gloomy as the clouds,  
When they like mountains overcast th' horizon,  
When joy no longer fills the heart, and when  
The awe-struck earth th' approaching storm awaits? 45  
Where art thou, my beloved—O my brother—  
My other and my dearer self, where art thou?  
Pursued by gloomy fears—lo! to thy arms  
With all the speed of a benighted trav'ller  
I haste, when, 'mid the dreary solitude 50  
Of a wide forest, terror gives him wings."

This said, she hasten'd on, and soon she met  
Mahala, who her cottage just had left.

"Welcome, my dearest sister," said Mahala—  
"Whither so fast with thy loose-flowing tresses, 55  
Now unadorn'd by ev'n a single flow'r?"

Then Thirza—"Oh! I haste to throw myself  
Into the arms of my beloved Abel—  
Unusual terrors have my sleep disturb'd—  
The recollection of them still gives pain, 60

## CONVERSATION OF THIRZA AND MARALA.

Nor can the charms of this delightful morn  
Dispel them from my mind; I, therefore, haste—  
To my beloved haste, in whose embrace  
All gloomy apprehensions will subside,  
Tho' blooming spring—tho' all the smiles of Nature 65  
Are now inadequate to chase them hence!"

Then, with a sigh, the wife of Cain exclaim'd—

"Ah! happy—happy sister—I, alas!  
Have no such sweet resource—Where cou'd I hope  
For consolation in the hour of grief, 70  
Were it not in th' affection of our parents,  
In thine, dear sister, and the tender Abel's?  
To thee I can in confidence disclose  
The cares—the sorrows, which Cain's discontent  
Continually heaps on my wretched head! 75  
To him all the bewitching charms of Nature  
Are only sources of uneasiness—  
The very labor which his fields require,  
And which by them's abundantly repaid,  
To him's intolerable drudgery! 80  
But, ah! my dearest Thirza, above all  
His fix'd—his rooted enmity to Abel,  
So good—so virtuous—afflicts my heart!"

## CONVERSATION OF THIRZA AND MAHALA.

Mahala wept, while Thirza, in whose eyes  
Tears also trembled, tenderly embrac'd her. 85

“My dearest—dearest sister,” she rejoin'd,  
“How oft, alas! doth that reflection pain,  
With bitter anguish, mine and Abel's heart!  
Oft, in the sleepless hours of night, our pray'r's—  
Our ardent supplications we address 90  
To God in his behalf—oh! may a beam  
Of his enlight'ning grace disperse the gloom  
That thickens in his bosom, and promotes  
Those baleful weeds, which all his virtues choak;  
Then, my dear sister, peace and happiness 95  
Again wou'd flourish in our humble dwellings;  
Then, from our venerable father's brow  
Wou'd care be chas'd, and our fond mother's eyes  
No longer be with tears of sorrow fill'd.”

“Alas,” replied Mahala, still in tears, 100  
“Such many a midnight hour's my ardent pray'r:  
When darkness veils the earth—all nature hush'd—  
In secret anguish, I lift up my hands  
Towards Heav'n, and fervently invoke my God  
To soften the obdurate heart of Cain. 105  
While thus I pray, sometimes my swelling grief,

## CONVERSATION OF THIRZA AND MAHALA.

Emitting sudden sobs and groans, awakes him,  
And in a voice of thunder he complains  
I banish rest—drive away balmy sleep,  
The only blessing he, as he declares, 110  
On this unhappy earth enjoys—this earth  
By the Avenger so severely curs'd!  
Ah! Thirza, while domestic occupations  
My hands employ, thus is my mind engag'd.  
My little innocents, around me playing, 115  
Observe my tears; they tenderly caress me,  
And ask, in lisping accents, why I weep.  
Alas! beloved sister, by my grief  
I fade away, as doth the drooping flow'r,  
From which some rude—some over-hanging tree 120  
By its wide-spreading foliage intercepts  
The genial sunshine and refreshing dew.  
This very morn, ere dawn, my wretched husband  
Our cottage quitted; never, as I thought,  
Did such a settled melancholy gloom 125  
His countenance obscure, while from his eyes,  
Which glar'd beneath his now-contracted brows,  
Fierce anger flash'd.—He curs'd, as he went forth—  
I heard him, sister, and was terrified—  
He curs'd his birth—Ah! such the salutation, 130  
With which he greeted this delightful morn!

## THIRZA'S APPREHENSIONS ON HEARING DISTANT CRIES OF MOURNING.

But let me not despair, for true it is,  
 (As thou, my dearest Thirza, hast observ'd,) 135  
 That thro' the gloom his virtue sometimes breaks;  
 Then is his heart to soft sensations open—  
 Then weeps he—then acknowledges his errors,  
 Implores forgiveness, and our favor seeks:  
 But soon this light of virtue disappears;  
 As, in the dark tempestuous days of winter,  
 The sun darts forth a cheering ray, and quick 140  
 The gath'ring clouds his radiance intercepts.  
 Yet still—oh! still I cherish the fond hope,  
 For which incessantly to God I'll pray,  
 That a mild spring we may at length enjoy,  
 Which will not only dissipate those clouds, 145  
 But pleasure and serenity restore.”

She said—when Thirza, whose attention had  
 By distant sounds some moments been attracted,  
 Now pale became, and, trembling, thus exclaim'd—

“What cries are these, which issue from yon thicket?  
 They're not the cries of pain—but, ah! the cries 151  
 Of lamentation—lamentation too  
 Exceeding all which I have ever heard!

---

ADAM APPEARS CARRYING THE BODY OF ABEL.

---

Again!—Hark, sister—among yonder trees:  
Ah me! the sounds reach nearer—see!—O God!"

Mahala, equally alarm'd, supported                    156  
The sinking Thirza in her trembling arms.

With tardy steps, the father of mankind  
Now from behind the shady trees advanc'd.  
His son's remains he on his shoulder bore,                160  
And bent beneath the melancholy load;  
Beside him follow'd Eve, who oft her face,  
Expressive of the bitt'rest anguish, rais'd  
To view the bleeding corse, and then as oft  
Conceal'd it in her tresses, wet with tears.                165

Now Thirza, pale as death and motionless,  
Still on Mahala's trembling arms reclin'd,  
Till she, becoming equally as faint,  
No longer cou'd her sister's weight sustain.

As when three maidens, virtuous as fair,                170  
United by the bonds of pure affection,  
On a mild summer's ev'ning, hand in hand,  
Perambulate the meadows—o'er their heads  
All suddenly the awful thunder bursts—

## LAMENTATIONS OF THIRZA AND MAHALA.

The lightning strikes them senseless to the earth: 175  
 Two of them from their lethargy awake,  
 And with alarm—with consternation see  
 Their partner dear to ashes now reduc'd!

Thus Adam's daughters—when their eyes they  
 open'd,  
 With equal consternation they beheld 180  
 The corse of their belov'd and murder'd Abel:  
 Their wretched sire had plac'd it on the turf,  
 And was supporting his now-fainting wife.

“Where am I!” Thirza cried—“Ah! how he lies—  
 Dear Abel! Abel!—Why did I awake? 185  
 O hateful light! Still, sister, he lies there—  
 Wretch that I am—he's dead—alas! he's dead!  
 Oh! hateful light—why—why did I awake?”

In trembling accents then Mahala said—  
 “Cease, my dear Thirza, with that dreadful thought  
 To terrify thyself—yes, dreadful thought! 191  
 It pierces me too like the forked lightning!  
 My dearest sister—ah! she sinks again—  
 Awake—Thirza awake! and let's approach him;  
 We have not yet experienc'd misery 195

## LAMENTATIONS OF THIRZA AND MAHALA.

In all its hideous forms—then, why despond?  
He is not dead.—Let us approach him, sister;  
Thy voice—thy fond embraces, will revive him."

Thus spake the sisters, while, aghast and faint,  
With trembling steps and with enfeebled limbs, 200  
Each other now supporting, they approach'd.

"Behold! how our dear parents stand and weep!  
Ah me! what terrors seize me!" Thirza said,  
As towards the lifeless body she advanc'd.

"O Abel! Abel!—my beloved Abel— 205  
My happiness—my life—my all—awake!  
Ah! thou awakest not—distressing sight!  
Oh Abel! listen to my plaintive cries!  
Oh! hear the voice of thy distracted wife!"

This said, she threw herself beside the corse 210  
To give her lifeless husband an embrace;  
But started back with a tremendous scream,  
When she beheld the wound—the clotted blood,  
Which so disfigur'd his once lovely face.  
Insensible and speechless she remain'd, 215  
Pale as the sculptur'd marble, while despair  
Appear'd in her now fix'd and open eyes.

## ADAM ENDEAVOURS TO CONSOLE HIS DAUGHTERS.

Beside her, on the earth, Mahala wept;  
 Her hands and streaming eyes to Heav'n she rais'd,  
 And with her tears the bloody body bath'd.      220

Now Adam, sympathizing with their grief,  
 Attempted thus his daughters to console—

“ Beloved children! wou'd to Heav'n I could  
 Remove the anguish, which now rends the hearts  
 Of those I love—O Thirza, O Mahala,      225  
 Restrain the violence of your affliction—  
 Be comforted—for know, my dearest daughters,  
 While Eve and I lamented the deceas'd,  
 An angel, beaming with celestial charms,  
 To us with consolation came from Heav'n.      230  
 ‘ Weep not,’ said he—‘ check this excessive grief,  
 And to the earth commit this mould'ring clay.  
 Freed from the fetters of mortality,  
 His soul eternal happiness enjoys—  
 Eternal happiness, which far exceeds      235  
 The comprehension of the human mind.  
 Your separation's but for a short time.  
 In the abodes of everlasting bliss  
 Hereafter you shall meet to part no more.  
 O, my beloved daughters, let's not then      240

---

MAHALA MOURNS HER BROTHER'S DEATH.

---

The memory of the now happy dead  
 By inconsolable affliction wrong.  
 Oh! let us not, by obstinate despair—  
 By wanton grief, the King of Heav'n offend."

Still motionless and silent Thirza sat.                   245  
 While, clenching fast her hands above her head,  
 The wife of Cain her sorrows vented thus—

“ O father, father, suffer us to weep.  
 Alas! who can refrain from tears, when he,  
 Who was our consolation—our delight,                   250  
 Before us lies extended, cold and dead?  
 O Abel—oh my brother, we have lost thee!  
 And, till the hour of death, our sweet employ  
 Shall be to weep and to bewail our loss.  
 Yes, thou hast enter'd that delightful state           255  
 Of endless glory and beatitude,  
 Where, with angels and archangels, thou  
 In hallelujahs wilt for ever join—  
 That state of everlasting bliss, for which  
 Thy pious soul, while here on earth embodied,   260  
 With holy ardor panted; and to which,  
 We, whom thou'st left behind, with lively hope

---

SHE IS ALARMED AT HER PARENTS' ANGUISH.

---

Look forward, when th' Almighty shall be pleas'd  
To call us from this life of wretchedness;  
More wretched now, since thee, alas! we've lost. 265  
Oh! Abel—oh my brother, we are left  
Thy premature departure to lament—  
Alas! we're left behind to weep for thee:  
And, till the wish'd-for hour of death arrive,  
To weep for thee shall be our sweet employ! 270  
Where wast thou, Cain, when Abel breath'd his last?  
Ah! my dear Cain, had'st thou been present then,  
Thy dying brother with fraternal love  
T' embrace, and his last blessing to implore,  
His languid arms he wou'd have thrown around thee,  
And press'd thee to his heart; his quiv'ring lips 276  
The parting benediction would have giv'n—  
Ah me! what sweet—what soothing consolation;  
The recollection of his dying love  
Wou'd have diffus'd o'er all thy future days! 280  
But see—my mother!—Gracious Heav'n, she faints—  
Oh! what new anguish overcomes her thus?  
My father, too!—Speak—I conjure thee tell  
Why horror thus thy countenance o'erspreads. 284  
Oh! my foreboding heart!—dear father—mother—  
Where—where is Cain—where is my husband, say?"

## EVE CONFESSES THE MURDER.

Now Eve, recov'ring from her feeble state,  
With falt'ring tongue replied—"Ah! where indeed?  
Where hath eternal wrath the wretch pursu'd?  
Unhappy mother that I am!—'twas he— 290  
But no—Oh let the black—infernal deed,  
Within my bosom be a secret lodg'd;  
And there alone the pains of hell inflict.  
Ah miserable me!—must I—must I—"

" Speak out, and spare me not," Mahala cried, 295  
" Speak out, dear mother, let me know the worst—  
The full extent of my calamity;  
On me let the now raging tempest fall!  
Already frightful apprehensions shake  
My troubled soul. Oh! I conjure thee, speak! 300  
What of my husband?—What of wretched Cain?"

" 'Twas he—'twas he—unutterable woe!  
Alas! Mahala—Thirza—it was Cain  
Who murder'd Abel—who his brother kill'd."  
Here ceas'd their mother; for excessive grief. 305  
The pow'r of further utterance denied.

Now silent horror thrill'd the wife of Cain.  
From her fix'd eye no tear escap'd cold damps

## ANGUISH OF THIRZA AND MAHALA.

Her brow bedew'd—her trembling lips grew pale—  
At length she echo'd—“ Cain his brother kill'd! 310  
My husband kill'd his brother—murder'd Abel!  
Oh misery!—Where art thou, fratricide?  
Oh! whither—whither hath thy crime pursued thee?  
Detested murd'rer, hath th' Almighty's thunder  
Aveng'd already thy dear brother's fall? 315  
Art thou no more? Where art thou, wretched man!  
Oh! whither by despair hast thou been driv'n?”  
Thus rav'd Mahala, while her locks she tore.

The widow'd Thirza loudly then exclaim'd—  
“ O thou base fratricide, how coud'st thou kill 320  
A brother so affectionate and good,  
Who, doubtless, at the time of dissolution,  
Regarded thee with eyes of tender love?  
Wretch that thou art, oh! cursed—cursed be—”

“ Hold—Curse him not,” Mahala interrupted—  
“ Oh! Thirza, my dear sister, curse him not: 326  
Thy brother he—alas! my husband too!  
Ah! let us for the sinner rather pray—  
No doubt the pious victim of his rage,  
When, bleeding, at his murd'rer's feet he fell, 330  
Beheld him with an eye of soft compassion,

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS

And bless'd the criminal before he died,  
 Ev'n now he for the sinner intercedes  
 Before the throne of the Eternal King!  
 Oh! let our pray'rs then from the earth ascend— 335  
 Let them unite with those of the now-bless'd!  
 Ah! sister, curse him not—he's still thy brother!"

Then Thirza answer'd—“Whither doth th' excess  
 Of anguish hurry me? I have not curs'd him—  
 I meant not the unhappy man to curse.” 340

Then on the stiff-extended corse she sank;  
 The blood-stain'd cheeks and the cold lips she kiss'd.  
 And long in speechless agony remain'd—  
 At length, in broken accents, thus she said—

“ O my beloved Abel, wou'd to Heav'n 345  
 I had been near thee, when thou 'hadst breath'd thy  
 last,  
 Once more to 've kiss'd thy pallid lips—once more  
 A declaration of thy love to 've heard—  
 That from thy closing lips I had receiv'd  
 A parting glance—had had a last embrace, 350  
 And died myself within thy folding arms!  
 Oh! that beside thy pale and mangled corse

OVER THE BODY OF HER HUSBAND.

My lifeless body also lay extended!  
But no—alas! alas! I'm left behind—  
Left to endure unutterable anguish! 355  
Ah! ev'ry object that was wont to charm  
Will only aggravate my sorrow now.  
Ye verdant bow'rs, no longer your retreats  
Will give me joy; for your green twilight now  
Will seem to ask me, Where—oh! where is he, 360  
Who oft beneath our shades with tender rapture  
Hath press'd thee to his heart? The wand'ring streams  
Will also murmur to me—Wretched Thirza,  
Where now is thy belov'd—thy faithful Abel?  
Thus destitute, what pleasure can I taste? 365  
Ye bow'rs—ye streams, how hateful you will be,  
While in your shades and on your banks, alas!  
My ceaseless lamentations I shall breathe!  
Oh! he is lost; and I no more shall see  
With fond delight the object of my love! 370  
Yes—I shall see, indeed—distressing thought!—  
I still shall see these fix'd and sightless eyes—  
I still shall see this ghastly countenance—  
This clotted blood, which stains his pallid cheeks—  
This dreadful wound!—For ever flow my tears— 375  
Oh! flow for ever on his faded form!  
Ah me! what dignity—what heav'nly grace,

---

EVE ADDRESSES HER DAUGHTERS.

---

Once in this senseless dust were to be seen!  
There virtue in her mildest form appear'd;  
In the mild lustre of his eyes she beam'd,      380  
Smil'd on his cheeks, and play'd too on his lips!  
But, ah! his soul—too pure to be with mortals—  
Too blest—too holy to commune with me,  
To Heav'n is fled—then flow—oh! flow my tears—  
For ever flow on his now-faded form—      385  
Till her vile dust my longing soul forsake,  
To be for ever with my love united!"

Thus Thirza mourn'd, and o'er the corse she wept.

Eye, with augmented anguish, now beheld  
Her daughters' grief, and tenderly exclaim'd— 390

" Ah! my beloved children, how your sorrow  
Encreases mine—your tears, your sighs, your groans  
Oppress my heart—they bitterly reproach me—  
Me, the unhappy cause of all this pain—  
Me, by whose disobedience sin and death      395  
Were introduc'd.—Oh! cease then these reproaches.  
Forgive, dear daughters, your afflicted mother!  
Ah! I implore you, children, to forgive  
Her, who has brought you forth with so much pain."

## THEIR DUTIFUL AFFECTION.

Now on the earth the sisters threw themselves, 400  
And pressing tenderly their mother's knees,  
With looks of dutiful affection said—

"Oh! we conjure thee by the pangs of travail,  
Endur'd for us—by all those tender cares,  
Which guarded us in helpless infancy, 405  
Forbear these harsh reflections, ah! forbear  
By new complaints to add to our distress!  
O thou, who'st brought us forth with so much pain,  
Imagine not, that by our sighs—our tears  
We dare our mother to reproach—Oh, no! 410  
We honor—we sincerely love thee still:  
Cou'd we command our sorrow, not a sigh  
Should issue from our bosom—not a tear  
Make damp our cheek; but, how can we resist  
The sudden impulse of imperious Nature? 415  
Oh! mother, mother, how can we restrain  
These fond expressions of unbounded love?  
Alas! 'tis nature bids our tears to flow!"

While still Eve's knees they tenderly embrac'd,  
And while on her their tearful eyes were fix'd, 420  
The father of mankind address'd them thus—

## ADAM PREPARES THE GRAVE.

"Beloved, we no longer must defer  
 The execution of the Lord's command.  
 This faded form, the object of our tears,  
 Now to its native earth we must restore." 425  
 The lenient hand of Time will, be assured,  
 Abate our grief; and Reason will assist  
 In triumphing o'er unavailing sorrow!  
 Then, to partake the joys of the deceas'd,  
 Our longing like the longing of a bride 430  
 Will be, who anxiously awaits the day,  
 Which is to give her to the bridegroom's arms."

Then Thirza, turning round her pallid face,  
 On Adam fix'd her weeping eyes, and said—

"Yes, father, to the earth, from whence it sprang,  
 Restore this precious form; but, ere 'tis hid— 436  
 For ever hid---Oh! suffer me once more  
 To bathe it with my tears—once more to press  
 This clay-cold body to my throbbing heart!"  
 While uttring this, she with extended arms 440  
 Again sank weeping on the mangled corse.

Now Adam to prepare the grave began,  
 While by his side Eve and Mahala stood,

## CAIN'S INFANT SONS APPEAR.

Dissolv'd in tears. In the mean time approach'd  
With timid step the infant sons of Cain, 445  
Who, hand in hand, had from their cottage stray'd.

“ My dear Josiah, whence those cries of grief?”  
The golden-hair'd Eliel now exclaim'd—  
“ Come, my dear brother, nearer let's approach—  
Ah me! behold, how Abel yonder lies!— 450  
How pale, alas!—his hair with blood is stain'd!—  
He looks, my dear Josiah, like a lamb,  
That for a sacrifice has just been slaughter'd.”

L. 445.—These sons of Cain are ingeniously introduced to increase the interest of this Canto, which, indeed, required some novelty to engage the reader's attention, as the preceding book, containing the death of Abel, may be said to finish the story. The eldest son, Eliel, has been already mentioned, in Cain's vision, (Canto IV. l. 103,) and in the conclusion of this Canto, Cain we find is the father of two others. Our poet has also made Thirza a mother, as will be found in this Canto, l. 881, &c. and Abel's son is the youth, who, as Cain in his dream thought, addressed the assembly, Canto IV. l. 172. Some may ask, why did not the author give Thirza more than one child, or why not introduce her son here in company with Cain's, which would have heightened this interesting scene? If we suppose her only son to be a suckling, we must think it strange that his mother did not bring him with her; and, particularly, that she left him unprotected in the dead of night, l. 857, &c. In drawing the feelings of a wife, our poet has unfortunately overlooked the feelings of a mother; this should have been her consolation, when left a widow: and it is much to be regretted, as Thirza is a character of the poet's invention, that in her sorrow she never once thinks of her child. In scripture we find Cain had a wife, though her name is not recorded; but there is no mention of his having a son till after his pilgrimage.—Gen. iv. 17.

## DISTRESS OF ELIEL AND JOSIAH.

“ And see, Eliel,” young Josiah cried—  
 “ Oh! see how Thirza o'er him weeps, and yet 455  
 He heeds her not—he disregards her tears!  
 I shudder at the sight—Oh! let us haste—  
 To our dear mother haste—she also weeps.”

Now to Mahala both the children ran,  
 And, clinging round her, fearfully enquir'd— 460

“ Ah! mother—mother, why do you all weep?  
 Oh! wherefore like a lamb for sacrifice  
 Doth our dear Abel there, disfigur'd, lie?”

O'er the sweet innocents Mahala wept,  
 And, tenderly embracing them, replied— 465

“ Ah! my dear boys, this is the work of death:  
 His soul, which from the body's now divided,  
 Is carried up to Heav'n—eternal bliss  
 With God and the archangels to enjoy.”

Eliel, bursting into tears, rejoin'd— 470  
 “ Oh! then, he never—never will awake—  
 Ah, brother, we shall never see him more—  
 Shall never hear him sing his pretty hymns.

## THIRZA COMFORTED BY A VISION.

He, who so dearly lov'd us—he, who us'd  
 To take us on his knees, and speak so much      475  
 Of God—of angels, and of Nature's wonders—  
 Alas! he never—never will awake!  
 Oh! when our father from the field returns,  
 How will he weep for Abel, now so pale!"

The infant sons of Cain thus prattled forth      480  
 Their artless sorrow—terrified, they wept,  
 And clinging to their mother, in the folds  
 Of her loose vest their little faces hid.

The father of mankind the grave had made—  
 "Awake, awake, dear Thirza—oh! awake,      485  
 And to the earth let us this dust commit—  
 Awake, beloved—let us not delay  
 To execute the will of the Most High,"  
 He said, and tenderly her hand he took  
 To raise the fair, for on her husband's corse      490  
 She all this while had motionless reclin'd,  
 And from a holy vision now awoke!

"I've seen him," she exclaim'd—"Oh! yes, I've  
 seen him,  
 Array'd in heav'nly splendor he appear'd,

## ABEL'S BODY INFERRED.

And to me thus in soothing accents said— 495

‘ Weep not, beloved, for I now am bless’d—

Ere long in the abodes of endless bliss

Thou thy delighted Abel shalt rejoin,

And death shall never separate us more !’

As he address’d me, a benignant smile

Beam’d on his lovely face, and, when retiring,

His footsteps a celestial radiance mark’d.”

While this she utter’d, consolation sweet

Her countenance illumin’d—“ Now restore—

Yes, my dear father, now restore this dust—

This mould’ring body to its native earth,”

She said, and quitting instantly the corse,

Beside her mother and her sister stood.

Eve and her daughters with their flowing locks

Their faces hid, while Adam, weeping still,

The body wrapp’d in skins; then to the pit

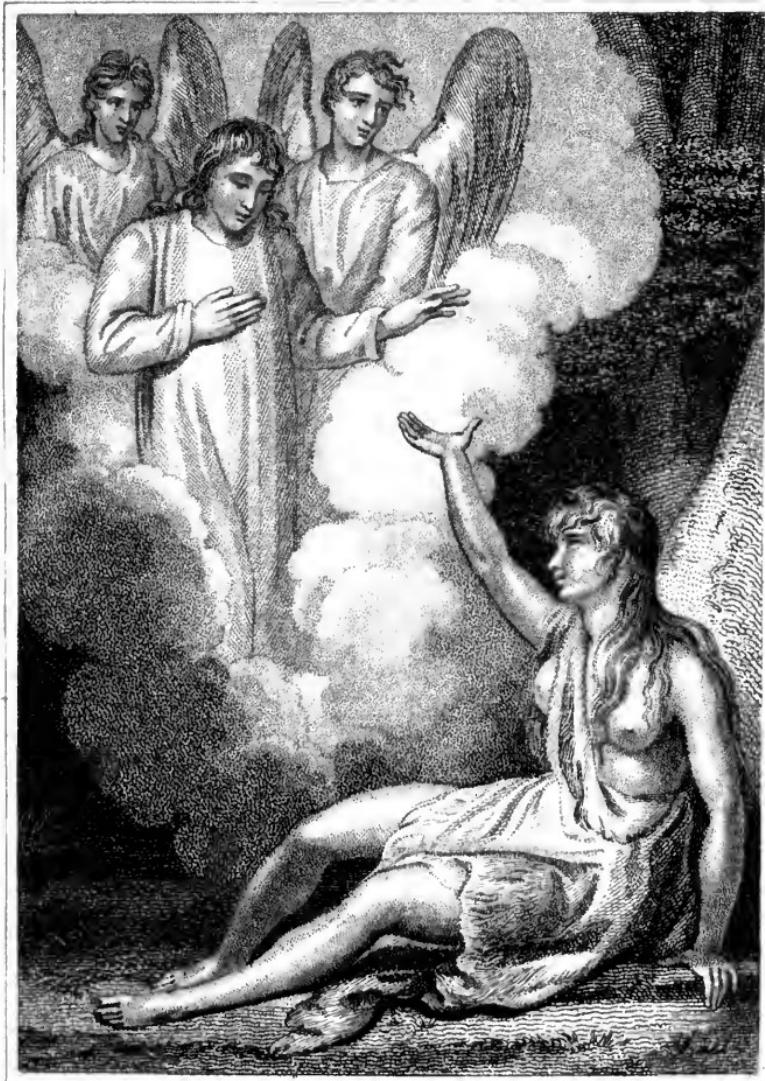
Committing it, thereon the earth he threw,

And to his weeping wife and daughters said—

“ Beloved Eve—O my dear children, now

Our solemn supplications let’s address

To God—around the first-made grave let’s kneel.”

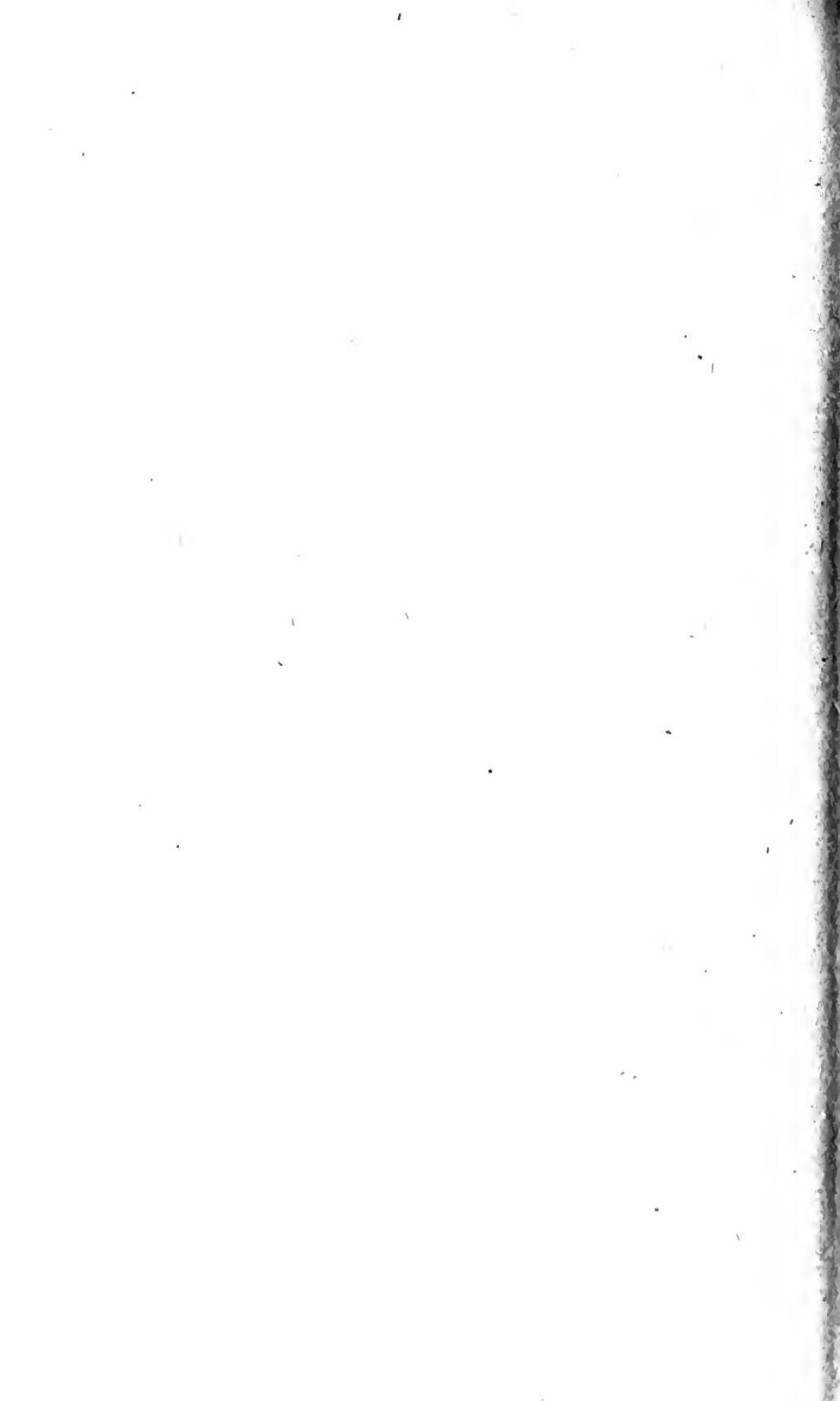


R. W. Satchwell del.

J. Kennerley sculp

"Weep not, beloved, for I now am blessed"

C. L. VTO. V. line 496



## ADAM'S PRAYER.

They all obey'd—nay, ev'n the sons of Cain,  
Eiel and Josiah, on each side  
Of their afflicted mother humbly knelt,  
While, on his breast his hands devoutly folding, 520  
The father of mankind this pray'r pronounc'd—

“ O Thou, who dwellest in the highest Heav'n,  
Almighty—Everlasting God!—Creator!  
Whose justice and whose mercy are alike  
Eternal—infinite!—Before the grave 525  
Of the first dead, we, sinners, in the dust  
To thee our supplications offer up!  
Oh! to thy throne may these our pray'rs ascend—  
Vouchsafe, O Lord, with pity to look down  
On this abode of sin—this vale of death! 530  
Great our iniquities—oh! great, indeed—  
But greater still is thy eternal mercy!  
What are we, wretched sinners, in thy sight?  
Yet, tho' polluted—tho' impure, from us  
Thy countenance thou turnest not away! 535  
We daily groan under the load of grief,  
Which we, alas! have brought on our own heads;  
And still thou lookest with compassion down  
On our affliction—thou permitt'st us still  
Our supplications to address to Thee, 540

## ADAM'S PRAYER.

For thou hast not abandon'd sinful man!

Thy works, Almighty, render thee due praise;

The beauties of the spring—the sky serene,

Thy loving kindness show—the rolling thunder,

Which from the gath'ring clouds tremendous bursts,

Thy majesty declares—the howling storm— 546

The jarring elements, thy pow'r proclaim!

Oh! let the smile of joy—the tear of grief,

Thy mercy and thy justice glorify!

Grim Death, that child of Sin, we've now beheld— 550

Our dwelling he, in a terrific form,

Hath visited.—Guilt led him by the hand—

Black tempests gather'd round them—the earth groan'd!

The first fruit of my loins—ah! my soul shakes—

My first-born son a brother's blood hath shed! 555

Oh! turn not, Lord, thy countenance from me,

While here for the offender I presume

To supplicate thy mercy.—O my God,

Th' unhappy sinner cast not off for ever—

Look down—look down upon him, that his soul 560

May loathe the crime—that, humbled in the dust,

He may before thee his offence bewail,

And with the tears of deep contrition seek·

Thy mercy and forgiveness, gracious God!

When, with remorse and anguish overwhelm'd, 565

## ADAM'S PRAYER.

He supplicates thy pardon, deign to shed  
A beam of consolation on the wretch—  
Commiserate his suff'ring—oh! vouchsafe  
To hear his pray'rs, and to preserve his soul!  
Reject not, Lord!—reject not my petition! 570

Lo! thy divine injunction I've obey'd,  
And to the earth, now moisten'd with our tears,  
The body of the murder'd I've committed.  
Almighty Father, hear our supplications,  
Which from the grave of the first dead—of him, 575  
Who to his parent earth hath first return'd,  
To thee we now address.—Oh! hear us, Lord,  
When in the sleepless midnight hour to thee,  
We pray—when, at the rising of the sun,  
And at the going down too of the same, 580  
Our fervent orisons to thee ascend—  
Eternal praises be to thee, O God,  
Who hast receiv'd the soul of the deceas'd  
Into the regions of ne'er ceasing bliss!  
Death his first victim hath secur'd; and him 585  
We all shall follow to the silent grave:  
But—Glory be to the Most High for this  
His clemency! him we shall also follow  
To immortality—to endless joy!  
O Thou, whose *fiat* all the Heav'ns created, 590

## ADAM'S PRAYER.

And at whose nod the universe arose,  
Tho' they shall perish—tho' the Heav'ns—the Earth  
Shall pass away, still thou Eternal art!  
In bodies of vile dust we dwell, which dust  
Shall be dissolv'd; but thou art still the same, 595  
And to eternal glory thou wilt raise  
The sinner, who bewails his crimes—the man  
Who grieves, because his virtues are imperfect—  
Because by human frailties they are sullied.  
These thou wilt gather from the dust—all these 600  
Wilt elevate to everlasting bliss—  
To purity—angelic purity;  
For, oh! delightful promise—words of cheer—  
The woman's seed shall crush the serpent's head!  
Rejoice, O Earth—all Nature praise the Lord! 605  
Yes, tho' we sink beneath a weight of sorrow,  
Still we will glorify his holy name.  
How man hath fall'n—how from the dignity  
Of his orig'nal nature hath he fall'n!  
Yet God hath not for ever cast him off; 610  
Ev'n from the seat of judgment he looks down  
With tender mercy on degraded man!  
He fell, whom the Creator made upright;  
And, when he fell—when, trembling before God,  
With the most piercing anguish he awaited 615

## ADAM'S PRAYER.

The sentence of an everlasting curse—  
For oh! what less cou'd he expect—what less  
Than endless woe—eternal punishment?  
And yet—Oh! let all Nature celebrate  
The great, sublime, consoling, mystery!— 620  
Th' Almighty graciously was pleas'd to say—  
The woman's seed shall crush the serpent's head.  
What! tho' this glorious mystery—this promise,  
Be in a sacred darkness still wrapt up,  
Impenetrable to all finite beings; 625  
Yet to the sinner 'tis sweet consolation,  
It gives him hopes of yet enjoying peace,  
Of being to his Maker reconcil'd.  
Shall we then in the dust profanely mourn—  
Shall we, base sinners, impiously despond, 630  
Because this life, which passeth like a dream,  
Alternately with joy and grief is fill'd?  
From all the fetters of mortality—  
The sad effects of a just malediction,  
Death will the soul release—then they, who have, 635  
While here embodied, virtue's paths pursu'd—  
They who have lov'd with honest zeal their God—  
That God all-merciful, who by his grace  
Hath kindled in their hearts the sacred flame,

## ADAM'S PRAYER.

Shall be assembled in th' abodes of bliss! 640

Oh now—ev'n now, doth my prophetic eye  
The veil of blest futurity pierce thro'—

I see—I see all those, who from the earth  
Death has remov'd—a countless multitude,  
Pure as the flames on the celestial altars—

I see them in the mansions of the happy,  
Surrounded by innumerable angels!

They stand before the throne of the Most High,  
And their incessant hallelujahs sing!

Transporting prospect!—how my soul is rais'd!— 650  
Raptures unknown before my heart expand!

Oh boundless love!—unutterable grace!  
In sacred transport I am lost—in joy,  
Which I can only feel, but not express!"

Here Adam ceas'd; and, prostrate on the earth, 655  
In silent ecstacy continued long.

His wife and daughters, still upon their knees,  
In mute devotion round the grave remain'd.  
Surrounding Nature, too, the solemn scene  
With awful silence hallow'd—not a cloud 660<sup>1</sup>  
Across the azure sky was seen to pass.

## CAIN'S DESPONDENCY.

Mild ev'ning, clad in sober grey, soon came,  
When silence reign'd throughout—when all was calm,  
Save agitated Cain, by guilt pursu'd.

He, full of anguish, horror, and remorse,      665  
Had wander'd through the wilderness: at length,  
Exhausted with fatigue, upon the earth  
Himself he cast; and, viewing with fix'd eyes  
The rising moon, with a terrific voice  
Thus the prevailing stillness interrupted—      670

“ There! 'bove yon gloomy mountain, the full moon,  
Which thro' the dusky sky begins her course,  
Sheds brightness and serenity around.  
All—all beneath Heav'n's starry firmament  
Breathe silence and repose—Man only wakes!      675  
My cursed hand hath banish'd peace and rest!  
The voice of misery—of lamentation,  
From ev'ry habitation now ascends!  
'Tis I—wretch that I am!—'tis I who've brought

*L. 662.*—Though Adam and his wife, and Thirza and her sister, left their dwellings early in the morning, we must suppose, that the time was chiefly spent in lamentations, and that Abel was not interred till mid-day. We must also suppose, that they quitted the grave before the time now mentioned.

*L. 678.*—There were only three dwellings at this time, as represented by our poet, which were inhabited by each couple—viz. Adam and Eve, Cain and Mahala, Abel and Thirza.

## CAIN'S DESPONDENCY.

- This great affliction into their abodes! 680  
 These cries of bitter agony—these groans,  
 Which now resound in the nocturnal air,  
 To Heav'n arise and call down vengeance on me!  
 This day—hear it, ye stars, and set in darkness—  
 Hear it, thou moon, and still more pale become— 685  
 Hear it, and hide thy beams—for, on this day—  
 On this accursed day, thy sister Earth  
 Hath drunk the blood of the first-slain—hath drunk  
 A brother's blood, shed by a brother's hand!  
 Henceforth, ye luminaries, one and all, 690  
 Your genial influence from me withhold—  
 Withhold it from the field I cultivate—  
 Withhold it from the ground on which I tread!

*L. 690 to 719.*—Here is an admirable picture of despair, and indeed of the aberrations of human nature. Cain, conscious that he is forsaken by God, (*l. 737, 8, 9,*) and abhorred by man, (*l. 1141 and 1164,*) apprehends that all nature will shun him, (*l. 698—9*), that the very reptiles, birds, and beasts of prey, will detest him (*l. 710*), and that even in gloomy solitude he must be miserable, as dreadful dreams, whenever sleep overcomes him, will incessantly remind him of his guilt, (*l. 716—19*). The poet, however, gives a happy turn to this despair, which we find is afterwards changed to plaintive sorrow, (*l. 742—53*); but, that this softened grief may appear more natural, he suffers him continually to relapse into his former despondency, (*l. 758—760, 812—3, 1025—1037, &c.*) till by well-contrived incidents, which call to his recollection the piety of Abel (*l. 769,—784*), and assure him of the affection of his sister Thirza, whom he had rendered a widow, (*l. 893—903, and 1015—24*) his sorrow at length becomes sincere: at the feet of the distracted Mahala he acknowledges his guilt (*l. 1131—8*); and his repentance is rewarded by the company of his wife and children into solitude.

## CAIN'S DESPONDENCY.

- Oh! I have shed a brother's blood—have griev'd  
A father's heart—and fill'd with agony                    695  
The breast of her who brought me forth with pain!  
Come, gloomy darkness, hide me from the eye  
Of Nature—from the cheerful face of man!  
Wrapt in thy sable mantle I will flee—  
Flee with my misery—ah, sad companion!—                700  
To some wild region where no human footstep  
Was ever on the mould'ring grass imprinted—  
There, among craggy rocks, will I reside;  
Where putrid water trickles from the steeps  
Into the swampy dens of loathsome reptiles;            705  
Where, thickly interwoven 'bove my head,  
The branches of high trees the light of Heav'n  
Exclude; where birds of prey their nests provide;  
Where savage beasts their bloody food devour:  
But woe is me! ev'n these—these will abhor me!    710  
They've kill'd no brothers!—they're no fratricides!  
Oh! hide me, darkness, from the cheering sky—  
Conceal me from the sight of every creature!  
In gloomy solitude my days I'll pass;  
And there bewail, with anguish and remorse,                715  
My crime! When sleep my languid eyes o'ercomes,  
Then, haunted by terrific images,

---

CAIN'S DESPONDENCY.

---

My murder'd brother I shall see before me—  
Shall see his mangled head—his blood-stain'd locks!"

Thus rav'd the miserable sinner—thus                   720  
His lamentations pour'd he forth.—He ceas'd—  
And long, in silent misery absorb'd,  
Quite motionless remain'd—no bird of night  
The melancholy stillness interrupted—  
Affrighted at the cries of human woe,                 725  
They all had to a distance flown away:  
A gentle murmur only floated round.

Now shuddering, again his eyes he rais'd,  
And, gazing on the landscape, thus exclaim'd—

" Oh! pity me, ye hills; weep for me, groves; 730  
Weep for a wretch, beyond expression wretched:  
Sure misery like mine deserves compassion.  
Weep for me, then, O lovely Nature, weep,  
Tho' now, alas! I'm lost to all thy charms—  
Commisserate me, silent witnesses                     735  
Of th' efficacious presence of a God  
All-merciful—to me no longer so—  
To me, alas! only a God of vengeance—

The just avenger of my brother's blood—  
Wretch that I am, my punishment is endless!" 740

He paus'd—then, with a sigh, again began—

"Ah! now I weep—can such a wretch shed tears?  
'Tis a relief, which long hath been denied me.  
Oh! welcome, precious tears—flow, ever flow,  
Sweet testimonies of my soften'd grief— 745

Despair to plaintive sorrow now is chang'd—  
Flow tears—and, to receive them, thou, O Earth,  
Tho' on thy surface I'm accus'd, vouchsafe—  
Receive them, tho' thou'st drunk my brother's blood—  
Receive these tokens of excessive sorrow— 750  
Of misery ineffable!—Ah me!

What new emotions—what sensations rise?  
How my heart melts—my tears too faster flow—  
Oh! yes—now, shrouded in the veil of night,  
I'll to the dwellings of the mourners go— 755

My wretched parents—the afflicted Thirza—  
Once more I'll visit all—once more I'll bless them—  
Bless them! Ah me! the angry winds wou'd waft  
Th' intended benediction from my lips—  
Curs'd as I am, I cannot—cannot bless them; 760  
Yet I will go—to bless them I will strive—

---

CAIN PASSES A BOWER PLANTED BY ABEL.

---

I'll weep before them—I'll deplore my guilt,  
And then—then from their reprimanding eyes  
For ever flee—oh! yes, from thee, Mahala—  
From my beloved infants, ever flee!"

765

Grief chok'd his speech—in silence he remain'd,  
While towards the cottages his step he bent,  
Wat'ring with tears the solitary path.

Now by a verdant bow'r he pass'd—a bow'r,  
Which Abel's hand beneath the hill had planted. 770  
Immediately he call'd to mind, that thus,  
On the completion of the grateful task,  
His brother had affectionately said—  
‘For ever flourish, trees—for ever bloom—  
Oh! may your branches far and wide extend, 775  
That underneath the cool refreshing shade  
Succeeding generations may relate,  
Here Eve brought forth her first-born, and with tears  
Of joy she welcom'd him into the world—  
Him, the first comfort of her sad exile. 780

She call'd him Cain—she press'd him to her bosom—  
She view'd him with ineffable delight—  
She kiss'd repeatedly his infant cheeks,  
And said—From God I have a son receiv'd!

---

BE FLEES IN TERROR, AND APPROACHES THE COTTAGES.

---

With quicken'd step and with averted face . . . . . 785  
The murderer retreated from the spot.  
Cold dews of anguish trickled from his brow;  
His trembling limbs cou'd scarce his weight sustain.

Such horrors seize the parricide, who had,  
With vile dissimulation, to his sire, . . . . . 790  
Returning faint and hungry from the field,  
Presented poison'd viands—such his fears,  
When, unawares, he passes by his grave,  
Tormented by the rustling of the trees,  
And by the perfumes of the wreaths, with which 795  
His duteous sisters late the urn entwin'd.

The terrifying bow'r Cain now had pass'd,  
And soon the cottages approach'd, on which,  
Thro' the thick foliage of th' o'er-arching trees,  
The gentle moon a feeble radiance shed, . . . . . 800

*I. 789 to 796.*—The introduction of this simile is not only abrupt, but censurable, as it tends to mislead or confuse an ordinary reader, who may naturally enquire—"What parricide? Who is the murdered sire? Who are the duteous sisters?" The poet, however, alludes to modern times; but, though digressions of this nature are allowable in poetry, yet in that, which treats of the *first* murder, and holds up to detestation a *fratricide*, the mention of a similar, or, as it may be deemed, a greater crime, is ill-timed, and by no means calculated to heighten or assist the interest of the poem.

## CAIN HEARS THE VOICE OF MOURNING.

And melancholy silence reign'd around.  
He gaz'd with tearful eyes—he wrang his hands,  
And long in speechless agony remain'd.  
Remorse and anguish tore his heart, while he,  
Amid the dreary stillness trembling stood.      805  
At length, in accents low, he thus exclaim'd—

“ How silent is the voice of sorrow here!  
Yet, hark! what sounds are these? Are they not  
sighs?      810  
Are they not piercing groans of sleepless anguish,  
And from these dwellings do they not proceed?      815  
Ah! ye once cheerful cottages—behold!  
Here stands the shudd'ring wretch—in darkness hid,  
And by the tortures of the damn'd pursu'd,  
Who made you the abodes of bitter grief—  
Who from the habitations, ev'n of those      820  
Who gave him life, has banish'd all delight—  
All social comfort—all domestic bliss!  
Oh! dare I breathe the air, thro' which ascend  
The sighs of my afflicted parents—the complaints  
Of my unhappy wife and widow'd sister?  
Ah! do I venture in this place t' appear,  
Now sanctified by pious grief—by grief  
For my offence? Flee, wretch—flee instantly—

## HIS MISERY AND AGITATION.

- This sacred place profane not by thy presence!  
Yes, I will flee—far—far away will flee! 825  
But suffer—suffer my despairing eyes  
To gaze a moment longer.—Oh! permit  
A sinner here a little while to weep—  
To raise, in your behalf, his blood-stain'd hands  
To Heav'n.—Eternal blessings on you, ye— 830  
Hold, wretch! wilt thou profane those sacred names—  
Names, which express the softest—sweetest ties—  
The noblest feelings of the human heart?  
Oh! that your sorrows with these shades of night  
Might leave you, and, uniting with the anguish, 835  
Which my perturbed heart already feels,  
Accomp'ny me, when on the earth I rove—  
The earth, now doubly curs'd on my account!  
Oh! that I could exclusively endure  
The punishment to my transgression due! 840  
Oh! wou'd, ye mourners, that you cou'd forget me—  
That my detested image never might  
Your memories disturb!—Oh! wou'd you cou'd  
Forget me—wou'd I cou'd forget myself!  
Tremendous wish of misery extreme!" 845

The trembling Cain, in the dark shade conceal'd,  
Thus near the dwellings wept, and wrang his hands;

---

CAIN, STARTLED BY A FOOTSTEP, CONCEALS HIMSELF.

---

When lo, advancing slowly thro' the gloom,  
He heard a foot—an icy shiv'ring seiz'd  
His limbs, like the cold agonies of death—  
In vain he strove to flee—his strength forsook him,  
And 'mong the bushes motionless he sank! 850

The mournful Thirza, who, on the first night  
Of her sad widowhood, no sleep obtain'd,  
Had left, in tears, her solitary couch; 855  
And to her husband's grave pursu'd her way.  
Here, seated on the dewy turf, her hands  
She wrang, and to the star-besprinkled heav'n's  
Rais'd her fix'd eyes; then, sinking on the earth,  
The new-made grave she moisten'd with her tears. 860

“Here,” she exclaim'd—“here, all my happiness,  
My ev'ry joy and comfort, buried lie!  
Here—here, beneath this earth, which drinks my  
tears!

Alas! is there no solace—no repose  
During these melancholy hours for me? 865  
Then flow, my tears; you are my sole relief—  
Yes, flow—oh! flow, ye tears; for now my heart  
No other consolation can experience  
Than that of weeping o'er this spot—than that,

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS OVER HER HUSBAND'S GRAVE.

- Amid the death-like silence which prevails, 870  
 Of sighing here away the tedious night!  
 'Tis true, indeed, my husband I have seen  
 Array'd in heav'nly splendor; but, alas!  
 I in this life of sorrow am depriv'd  
 Of his sweet company—his tender care; 875  
 From me, on earth, he is for ever torn!  
 Can I from lamentations then refrain?  
 Ah! me! when on my couch I sought repose  
 Beside the tender pledge of our affection,  
 My senses by my sorrows were o'erpow'r'd! 880  
 Refreshing sleep had clos'd my infant's eyes;  
 Sweet innocent! he in his slumbers sinil'd,  
 Unconscious of the loss he had sustain'd,  
 And ignorant—ah! ignorant, indeed,  
 Of the vicissitudes of human life! 885  
 Oh! my sweet boy, thou hast no father now

*l. 372—3.—Alluding to the vision which she had seen, l. 493—502.*  
 Our poet has introduced this incident with the view of reconciling Thirza to the interment of her husband's body; but the time allowed for this vision is too short. Cain's infant sons make their appearance, *l. 444—6*; they see Thirza weeping over Abel's body, *l. 455—6*; and while they are "prattling forth their artless sorrow," Thirza falls into a trance. The time allowed for this dream is only from *l. 459* to *483*. It would have been more natural had the mournful Thirza been comforted by this holy vision on the first night of her widowhood, *l. 353*, &c.

*l. 386, &c.—It would have been much better, had Thirza uttered these words, when weeping over the remains of her husband, l. 345 to 368.*  
 See note on lines 445, &c.

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS.

To guide thy steps, and to instruct thy youth; I shall want strength and wisdom for the task! Ah! what but restless anguish—keen distress Before me lie!—How can I find repose On my now solitary nuptial couch, Where in my husband's arms I us'd to find The kindest, tenderest, and sweetest, rest? From me, alas! these are for ever torn— And by a brother's hand!—Oh misery! 895 Where is the fratricide?—Where is the wretch? Oh! whither by a guilty conscience driv'n? Thou God of Mercy, my petitions hear— Oh! hear my ardent—my unwearied pray'rs, When they in his behalf to thee ascend! 900 And, God of Grace, reject not his repentance, When, humbled in the dust, his crime he mourns, And thy forgiveness supplicates with tears."

This said, the strong emotions of her grief Denied her utterance awhile; at length, 905 To Heav'n her eyes she rais'd, and thus continued—

" How oft, thou placid moon, how oft wast thou The silent witness of our chaste endearments, When in thy silv'ry twilight, arm in arm,

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS.

Alone we wander'd, while his honey'd lips 910  
Prov'd all the precepts—all the charms of virtue!  
Here, in this dust, his mould'ring body lies—  
Thy melancholy beam his grave illumes—  
Here lies his father's hope—his mother's joy!  
Here lies my love—my husband—my dear Abel!" 915

She ceas'd, and long in silent grief absorb'd,  
Her tearful eyes round the still landscape cast,  
Where she and Abel had together stray'd.

" On yonder bow'r how beautifully gleams  
The moon-light," she exclaim'd—" On yonder bow'r,  
Now solitary since my Abel's gone! 921  
Ah me! what cheering thoughts within me rise,  
Which penetrate the gloom of my affliction—  
Bright as thy beams, O moon, thy gentle beams,  
Now piercing thro' the darkness of the night! 925  
How gleams the bow'r, where my departed Abel,  
Amid the twilight of the ruddy ev'ning,  
So often press'd me to his bosom—Ah!  
The recollection of his love —his virtue—  
Has kindled in my heart a sacred flame! 930  
Yes, I will rise superior to this grief!  
Oh! my beloved, there, in yonder bow'r,

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS.

Thou hast embrac'd thy Thirza, and, while tears  
 Of love and piety thy cheeks bedew'd,  
 'What happiness,' thou'st said—'what happiness 935  
 To follow virtue's paths—oh! what delight  
 To love and to adore that God, from whom  
 These wonders—all these beauties emanate!  
 Oh! what delight, when conscious that our ways  
 By the surrounding angels are approv'd! 940  
 Where is the satisfaction—where the joy  
 In this creation, tho' with charms replete,  
 That's equal to the pleasures of the mind,  
 When of th' Almighty's presence we're assur'd—  
 That's equal to the consciousness of virtue, 945  
 Which calls forth tears of transport from the eyes?  
 To him, who ne'er from rectitude departs,  
 But in the ways of godliness delights,  
 Can death be terrible in any form?  
 We know—Oh! let the sinner then exult 950  
 In the ineffable—the wondrous grace

*L. 935—49.*—That virtue alone is the source of happiness is a sentiment thus expressed by the poet, Rowe:

“To be good is to be happy—angels  
 Are happier than mankind, because they're better.  
 Guilt is the source of sorrow; 'tis the fiend,  
 Th' avenging fiend that follows us behind  
 With whips and stings—The blest know none of this,  
 But rest in everlasting peace of mind,  
 And find the height of all their heav'n is Goodness.”

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS.

Of God—we know, that when th' immortal soul  
Is parted from her covering of dust,  
To everlasting glory she'll ascend!'

Thou saidst, and to thy faithful bosom then 955

More ardently didst press me.—‘ If I quit

This perishable dust—if I attain

Before thee everlasting happiness,

O weep not o'er my mould'ring relics long—

Thy sorrows moderate,—thy tears restrain; 960

For what—ah! what's the period of existence,

Allotted thee by the Almighty here,

Compar'd to that eternity, in which

Together endless bliss we shall enjoy!

Then, clasping thee more closely to my heart, 965

While tears my cheeks descended, I replied—

‘ And, my beloved, if from this frail dust

I by death's messenger am summon'd first,

Give thou not way to unavailing grief;

Nor o'er my lifeless body long bewail, 970

For we shall meet—beyond the grave shall meet

In regions of superlative delight!

Yes, we shall meet, never again to part,

And be partakers of eternal joy!'

*l. 955.*—“Thou saidst,” &c. Thirza is still addressing her deceased husband, as before, 932—4, and from *l. 935* to 954 is a quotation from Abel's speeches to her, which quotation she continues, *l. 956* to 964.

## TRIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS.

- Be comforted, my soul—sink not beneath                    975  
 The weight of thy affliction!—Oh! be cheer'd  
 By consolations so sublime.—Remember  
 Thy immortality—thy dignity;  
 And, looking far beyond thy present grief,  
 Rejoice in that salvation which awaits thee—            980  
 In that felicity, which soon will chase  
 The gloomy checker'd scenes of mortal life!  
 Ah! if, indeed, the soul were to decay,  
 When into dust the body sinks—oh! whence  
 Cou'd I alleviating hope derive?                            985  
 Then o'er this grave I in despair might mourn,  
 And for annihilation God implore;  
 But, no—our spirits shall for ever live!  
 I will not then beneath a weight of grief  
 Ignobly sink.—To thee, departed saint.                    990  
 Additional delight it may afford,  
 To see, that still thy precepts I retain,  
 And am by them with fortitude inspir'd!  
 Ye tutelary angels, who, unseen,  
 Around me hover, ye shall witness too                    995  
 My efforts to subdue this fruitless sorrow!—  
 Yet still—still I must weep—flow on, ye tears,

L. 997—1004.—Thirza had previously resolved on subduing this fruitless sorrow; yet again her tears copiously flow, and she is determined on

## THIRZA'S LAMENTATIONS.

A tribute to the mould'ring dust of him,  
Who to eternal happiness and glory  
Is gone before me!—O'er thy grave, dear saint, 1000  
Alas! more copiously my tears now flow—  
I o'er thy grave a cypress bow'r will raise,  
And there, beneath its melancholy shade,  
The tears due to thy memory indulge—  
There will I pass my meditative hours, 1005  
Contemplating with holy joy the time,  
When, free from sin and sorrow, we shall meet  
To part no more—when, in eternal bliss,  
For ever re-united we shall be!  
Oh! blessed prospect, which abates my sorrow!" 1010

Now rose she from the grave, and paus'd awhile—

" My soul had found relief; but—horrid thought—  
His brother murder'd him—Cain murder'd Abel!"

Again she knelt, and thus devoutly pray'd—

raising a cypress bower over her husband's grave, and indulging her grief. However contradictory this may seem, it is a just picture of human nature. Where is the faithful, the sincere wife, who, suddenly deprived of the partner of her days, will not erect a monument to his memory, and, however resigned to her fate, will not now and then shed a tear over his urn?

## THIRZA'S PRAYER FOR CAIN.

" Almighty God! my supplications hear—      1015  
 Oh! let the wretched sinner mercy find—  
 Destroy him not, O God, in thy displeasure—  
 Accept his pray'rs—preserve him from destruction!  
 These, my petitions, shall to Thee ascend  
 With fervor, when, amid the twilight grey,      1020  
 The star of ev'ning glows—with fervor, when  
 The ruddy dawn the rising sun proclaims!  
 Oh! yes, for him incessantly I'll pray,  
 For, tho' a sinner, he my brother is!"

Still trembling in the thicket Cain remain'd,      1025  
 The prey of agonizing wild despair.

" Oh! I will flee," he to himself exclaim'd,  
 " Begone, vile wretch—hence from this sacred spot—  
 Alas! I here am fix'd—I cannot flee—

*L. 1027, &c.*—These exclamations of Cain, we must suppose, were uttered during the lamentations of Thirza: they are judiciously given in broken sentences, as if abruptly spoken at intervals: while hiding in the thicket he overhears his sister, and, it seems, knows her voice. He utters the lines 1027 to 1037, while Thirza is lamenting in lines 861 to 893.—"Hark, how she mourns," *L. 1038*, may refer to lines 912 to 915. The line 1040 alludes to the time of Thirza's silence, *L. 916—18*. The lines 1041—9 are exclamations excited by her piety and fortitude, *L. 919 to 1010*. And *L. 1050—1064* most refer to Thirza's second prayer, *L. 1015 to 1024*; because as she soon after retires, *L. 1065*, it is to be supposed he did not overhear her first prayer, *L. 893 to 903*.

## HIS CONSEQUENT AGITATION.

Oh! crowd not round me, ye infernal fiends— 1030  
Let me escape—Ah! suffer me to flee—  
Yes, suffer me to leave this sacred spot!  
Oh no! wretch that I am—I cannot flee—  
My strength forsakes me—ev'ry limb now shakes—  
I feel a chilly dampness—Oh! that these— 1035  
That these were the last agonies of nature—  
But no—I live t'endure encreasing anguish!

“ Hark! how she mourns, and yet—I cannot flee—  
Her groans—her lamentations pierce my soul!  
They cease—and now—now she appears compos'd—

“ O virtue, virtue, how sublime thy hopes— 1041  
Thy consolations, which are lost to me!  
Alas! I have no hope—oh! not the least,  
For I have sinn'd—beyond forgiveness sinn'd.  
I've forfeited all hope, and now—oh! now 1045  
The full extent of wretchedness I feel—  
Yes, torments, new and nameless, I endure—  
Not Hell itself, in its most deep abyss,  
Can boast of torments more severe than mine! 1049

“ She prays!—Alas!—for me—for me she prays!  
Dost thou not hate me, then?—Dost thou not curse

## CAIN'S DETERMINATION TO FLEE.

The fratricide—thy husband's murderer?  
 Oh! unexampled goodness! now, indeed,  
 I feel the bright display of excellence!  
 Her piety—her virtue overcome me! 1055  
 My guilt more horrible appears—oh! yes,  
 As black—as gloomy, as the caverns deep,  
 Which lead to Hell!—All the infernal pangs,  
 Which the apostate spirits undergo—  
 The aggravated horrors of remorse, 1060  
 Of guilt, of punishment, now rend my heart!  
 And dost thou, Thirza—dost thou pray for me?  
 Alas! thy supplications are in vain—  
 Th' Almighty will not hear them—he is just!

“See—from her husband's grave she now retires—  
 The grave of him, who by a brother's hand 1066  
 Was thither sent—oh! sinner that I am!  
 May I to walk on the same path presume—  
 Oh! may I on her footsteps dare to shed  
 Tears of ineffable—heart-breaking anguish! 1070  
 Lo! there's his grave—yon hillock is his grave,  
 Which in the moonlight strikes the view—Begone!  
 Flee, murderer, and leave this sacred spot!”

He shudder'd, and with hasty step retreated—

---

HE RESOLVES ON FIRST SEEING HIS WIFE.

---

He fled—but suddenly again stood still— 1075  
Again he wept—again his hands he wrang,  
And, in the accents of despair, exclaim'd—

“I cannot—cannot flee—how cou'd I leave—  
For ever leave my wife and infant sons!  
How cou'd I leave thee, my belov'd Mahala, 1080  
Without deploring humbly in the dust—  
Deploring at thy feet my hateful crime?  
Tears of compassion thou, perhaps, may'st shed—  
Perhaps, may'st bless me—Bless me!—how can I,  
Accurs'd by God, thy benediction seek? 1085  
Oh! thou must hate—must execrate a wretch,  
Whose crime deserves it—then—then I will flee,  
When loaded with all nature's curse and thine—  
For ever flee—oh! misery extreme!  
Infernal horror!—No! I cannot leave you— 1090  
I come, beloved wife, beloved children!  
To mourn before you in the dust my crime—  
I come, Mahala, at thy feet to weep—

*L. 1078—97.—Cain's agitation of mind is here strongly delineated. He cannot flee without seeing his wife and children. His beloved Mahala, he thinks, may bless him, which would be some consolation; yet again he thinks his crime is so great, that she must execrate him. He is then resolved to flee, and yet he cannot. He must seek her forgiveness before his departure; yet he is afraid to enter his habitation.—These hesitations beautifully describe the perturbation of his mind.*

## MAHALA FAINTS WHEN SHE SEES CAIN.

To seek forgiveness for the poignant grief—  
 The wretchedness, which I have brought upon thee! .  
 Then I will leave you—oh! for ever leave you, 1096  
 My dear Mahala, my dear infant sons!"

Cain at a distance from the grave retir'd,  
 And towards his cottage slowly bent his steps; 1100  
 But oft, as if irresolute, he stopp'd,  
 Ere he his habitation reach'd.—Without,  
 White as a corse, and trembling, long he stood—  
 At length, with timid step, the threshold pass'd.

Mahala, on her solitary couch,  
 Now sat lamenting by the moon's pale light, 1105  
 Herself pale as the moon, when veil'd in clouds;  
 And while with tearful eyes she thus bewail'd,  
 Her little innocents around her sobb'd.  
 When Cain she saw, a piercing shriek she gave,  
 And senseless on the bed she sank—alarm'd 1110  
 The children ran, and grasp'd their father's knees.

" Oh! father, we rejoice at thy return—  
 Ah! comfort our poor mother—she is faint;

L. 1103.—In this early age, we are not to suppose that there were locks or bars; therefore, the critic who censures Cain's passing the threshold without gaining admittance is more fastidious than wise.

## AGITATION OF THE CHILDREN

For great affliction has befall'n us all!  
Dear Abel's dead, and cover'd with the earth! 1115  
What has detain'd thee, father, till this hour?  
Oh! how we wish'd for thee—speak to our mother."

Thus spoke alternately the weeping boys,  
Who round the agitated Cain still clung—  
He kiss'd—embrac'd them, but no answer made: 1120  
And while between them, shuddering he stood,  
His tears in copious streams flow'd on their heads—  
With anguish inexpressible o'ercome,  
He could not speak; but, falling on the earth,  
Now prostrate at Mahala's feet he lay. 1125  
The boys immediately their cries redoubled—  
Mahala 'woke,—and at her feet perceiv'd  
Her husband moist'ning with his tears the earth.

"Cain, Cain!" distractedly she cry'd—"O Cain!"  
While bitterly she wept, and tore her hair! 1130

"Mahala! dear Mahala!" he replied,  
With falter'ing voice—"forgive—forgive me, if—  
Wretch as I am, stain'd with a brother's blood—  
Once more before thee I presume to weep,  
Once more myself to humble in the dust" 1135

## AFFLICITION OF CAIN AND MAHALA.

Here at thy feet!—Oh! suffer me this last—  
 This only consolation—only hope—  
 My misery unparallel'd can know!  
 Oh! my beloved, execrate me not!  
 Permit me my contrition to express:                   1140  
 Then I will flee—accurs'd by God and man,  
 By endless torments—by remorse pursu'd—  
 To regions uninhabited will flee—  
 A wretched fugitive—Oh! then, dear wife,  
 Spare thy reproaches—execrate me not!"           1145

Now, in a tone of the acutest grief,  
 Mahala said—“ Oh! wretched, wretched Cain!  
 What hast thou done? The best of brothers kill'd!  
 A murderer!—but, oh! my husband still!”

Cain, with a look of tenderness—a look,           1150  
 Expressive of the bitter agony,  
 Which rent his heart, in plaintive accents cried—

“ Oh! fatal hour! when by a dream from hell

*I. 1153—8.—*Cain now sees the fallacy of his dream, in Canto IV. *I. 36* to 228, by which he was stimulated to kill the best of brothers, in order to rescue his children from imaginary bondage. The consequent anguish, which lacerates his heart, and embitters the lives of his dearest rela-

## AFFLICION OF THE CHILDREN.

I was deceiv'd—when fancy represented  
 These, my dear weeping innocents, as slaves      1155  
 Of Abel's race—then, mad with the idea,  
 To rescue them from visionary bondage,  
 I slew—oh! fatal hour!—the best of brothers!  
 But now, infernal torments I endure—  
 The horrid deed for ever will pursue me,      1160  
 And I eternal punishment shall feel!—  
 Forget me, my beloved—oh! forget  
 Thy wretched husband!—Execrate me not!  
 Accurs'd by God and man I now will flee—  
 For ever thee and my dear children leave!      1165  
 Then curse me not—oh! thy reproaches spare—  
 I flee from thee—my sons—and all mankind!"

Around him shriek'd the children—in despair  
 Their little hands above their curly heads  
 They rais'd; while on the earth their mother sank,      1170  
 Reclining on the sore-afflicted Cain.

"Receive," said she, while bitterly she wept,  
 "Receive these tears—these tokens of compassion—  
 These testimonies of sincere forgiveness!"  
 confirms his opinion that it was a dream from Hell; and the conviction of having been thus the dupe of an evil spirit tends to encrease his misery.

## MAHALA RESOLVES TO JOIN CAIN'S FLIGHT.

Thou, Cain, wou'dst flee—wou'dst wander too alone,  
 Amid the solitude of desert regions— 1176  
 But think'st thou in this hut I cou'd remain,  
 While thou a wretched—houseless fugitive,  
 Far distant art, and languishing, perhaps,  
 Without assistance in a barren wild? 1180  
 No! Cain—I will accompany thy wand'rings!  
 How cou'd I suffer thee, my still belov'd,  
 To wander in the dreary wilderness,  
 Forlorn and destitute of all relief?

*l. 1175—90.*—Mahala's resolution of accompanying her husband's wanderings is an admirable test of sincere affection. Our poet has also made Thirza an amiable wife; but, though great as her affliction was for the death of her husband, it must be allowed that Mahala's conjugal love was put to a severer trial: her sorrow for the loss of Abel was as great as her sister's; she bathed the bloody body with her tears, *l. 220*; and while Thirza remained motionless and silent, she wept, and vented her anguish in the most plaintive manner, *l. 248—86*. When told that her husband was the murderer of Abel, she was thrilled with silent horror, *l. 307*. Her detestation of the crime and of the offender was equal to her sister's, *l. 312—7*; yet, notwithstanding the excess of her grief, and the violence of her passion, she checks her sister, and prevents her from cursing Cain, by this prudent remark—

Thy brother he—alas! my husband too!—*l. 327.*

Impressed with this consideration, *l. 1149*, she is resolved on accompanying the wretched sinner, and, in the above pathetic address to her husband, evinces the utmost love and tenderness. Her being the mother of four children adds to her heroism as a wife, *l. 1245—51*, and the poet, as a reward for her constancy, gives her the applause and encouragement of an invisible angel, *l. 1264—70*. We must suppose, that Cain took a wife with him to the land of Nod; but, in all probability, her disposition was similar to his. See note on *l. 1274—5.*

## HIS ADMIRATION OF HER LOVE.

Oh! what inquietudes would then torment me! 1185  
Each melancholy sound—each little breeze  
That struck my ear, wou'd terrify my soul.  
'Perhaps ev'n now,' I to myself shou'd say—  
'Perhaps, ev'n now, he, helpless and forlorn,  
Is groaning in the agonies of death!' 1190

She said—with mingled transport and surprise  
Her husband, gazing on her, now exclaim'd—

"Oh Heav'n!—what do I hear?—Ah! can it be?  
Or am I by a dream again deceiv'd?  
It is Mahala!—it is no delusion— 1195  
What cheering words!—but, oh! it must not be!  
No, my beloved wife, it is enough  
Thou dost not hate—thou dost not curse thy husband!  
This consolation softens my despair!  
But, O my dear Mahala, 'tis not fit, 1200  
That thou with me the punishment shou'dst share,  
Which to my horrid crime alone is due!  
No, virtuous woman, in this hut remain—  
Among the dwellings of the righteous stay,  
On which the blessing of th' Almighty rests-- 1205  
Thou shalt not share my misery—my pain!  
Forget the wretch, abandon'd by his God—

## MAHALA COMFORTS HER HUSBAND.

The wretch, who is denied a place of rest!  
Forget thy husband; but, ah! curse him not!  
And may increasing happiness attend thee!" 1210

"No, Cain," Mahala said, "It shall not be—  
If wretched thou, can I be happy here?  
With thee I'll flee, and all thy sorrow share—  
Yes, with our children, I with thee will wander  
To solitude, and be with thee forlorn!" 1215  
Of all thy misery I will partake,  
And to assuage it, peradventure, help—  
My tears of soft compassion shall with those  
Of thy contrition mingle, and my pray'rs  
With thine to the Almighty's throne ascend!" 1220  
These, our dear children, shall around us kneel,  
And lisp forth supplications for their father.  
God the repentance of a sinner hears.  
Oh then, my husband, I with thee will flee—  
We will unceasingly together mourn, 1225  
And fervently implore th' Almighty's grace,  
Till he vouchsafe a beam thereof to shed,  
To cheer and comfort thy despairing soul!—  
Hope then in God;—for be assur'd, dear Cain,  
The pray'r of true repentance he accepts!" 1230

## DEPARTURE OF CAIN WITH HIS WIFE AND CHILDREN.

" Oh! thou—what shall I call thee?" Cain replied,  
 " Angel of cheer!—for consolation sweet  
 Already penetrates my darken'd soul!  
 Come to my arms, affectionate Mahala,  
 For to embrace thee I may venture now!"      1235  
 Oh! that the soft emotions of my heart  
 I cou'd express; but no—not all my tears—  
 All my embraces, can my feelings speak!"

This said, Cain to Mahala bow'd his head;  
 He cou'd not—cou'd not utter the sensations— 1240  
 The gratitude, which fill'd his throbbing heart.  
 Now, leaving her, his children he embrac'd;  
 And then, returning to his tender wife,  
 Again with ardor press'd her to his bosom.

This tender mother—this heroic wife, 1245  
 Her youngest infant to her bosom took,  
 And on her husband fondly now reclin'd.  
 Another child held by his father's hand,  
 While their two sons, Eliel and Josiah,  
 Who from their faces wip'd away the tears, 1250

*l. 1245—8.*—These two infants, which were never before mentioned, are evidently introduced by our poet to render Mahala more a heroine. See note on *l. 445.*

## AN INVISIBLE ANGEL CONSOLES MAHALA.

Tripp'd gaily on before. ~ Their hut they left.  
With tearful eyes Mahala look'd around:—

“ Oh! bless'd be ye, whom I now leave behind,”  
She cried—“ For ever—ever be ye bless'd!  
Soon from our future dwelling I'll return,      1255  
To supplicate a blessing for myself—  
And, for my contrite husband—your forgiveness.”

Now on the cottages her eyes she fix'd,  
And, pausing, wept as if irresolute—  
When balmy odours, than the sweets of spring 1260  
More fragrant, on a sudden fill'd the air,  
And, o'er their heads, issu'd these heav'ly sounds  
From some celestial messenger unseen—

“ Go, gen'rous wife—yes, with thy husband go!  
And, in a comfortable dream, to Eve      1265  
Thy noble resolution I'll reveal—  
Thy mother in a vision shall be told,  
With a repentant husband thou art gone—  
With him to pray, and of th' Almighty Judge  
Forgiveness for a sinner to implore!”      1270

Now, by the moonlight, they their way pursu'd,  
But often to look back and weep delay'd—

---

 THEY ENTER SOLITARY REGIONS.
 

---

At length, they of the cottages lost sight,  
And solitary regions enter'd, where  
The print of human foot had never been!

1275

*l. 1274—5.*—Cain had previously resolved on fleeing to some solitary region, as we find in a former part of this Canto:

————— I will flee  
 \*      \*      \*      \*      \*      \*  
 To some wild region, where no human footstep  
 Was ever on the mould'ring grass imprinted.—*l. 698, 700—1.*

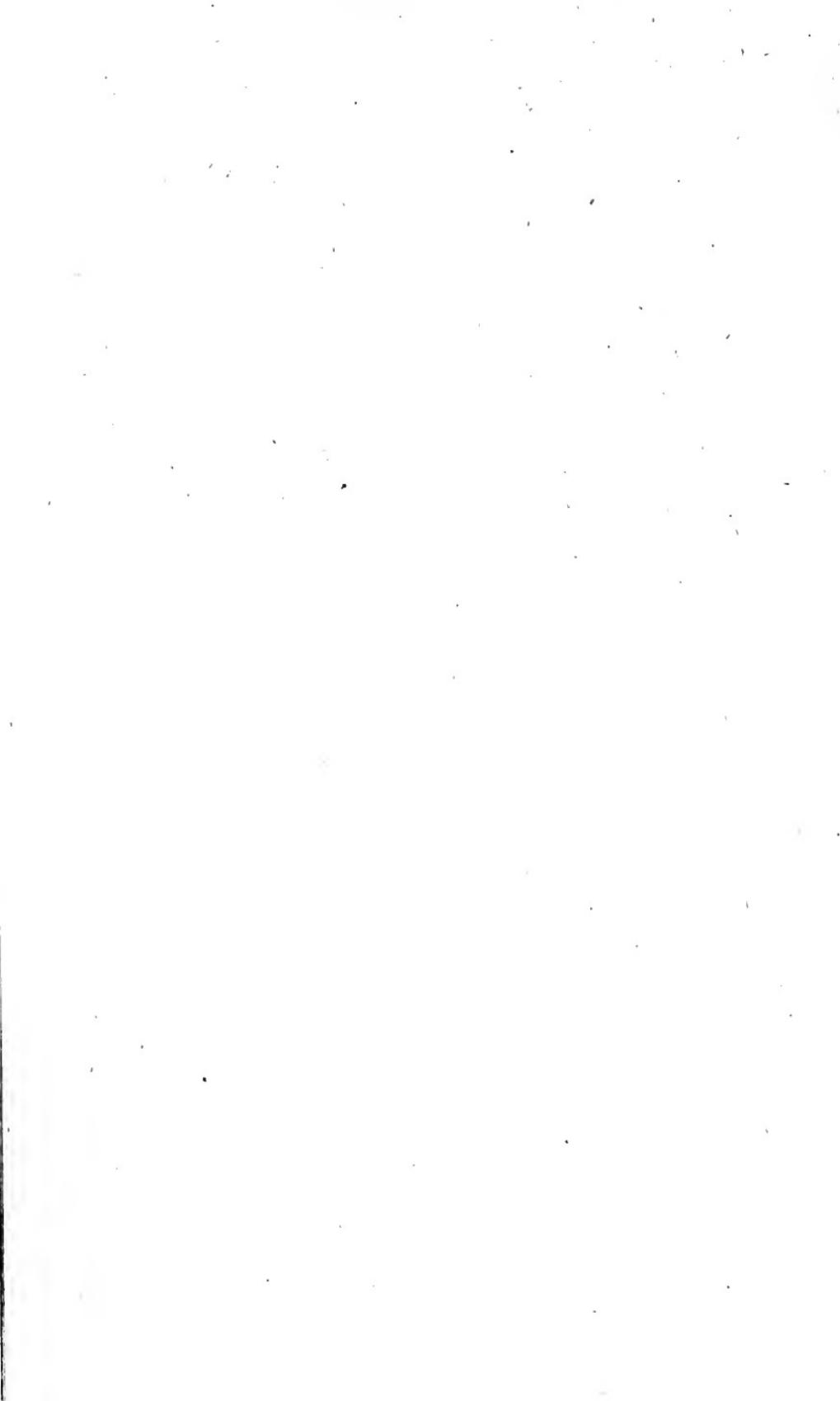
And again—

In gloomy solitude my days I'll pass.—*l. 714.*

The Bible informs us, that Cain fled to the land of Nod, on the **east** of Eden, Gen. iv. 16; and the name of this place has occasioned as many conjectures among the commentators on the Sacred Scriptures, as the mark which had been fixed on Cain, and which are equally as futile and ridiculous. See *note on lines 736, &c. in Canto IV.* Some imagine this land was so called from the *shaking* of the earth, when visited by Cain: others, from men *nodding* their heads at the delinquent, and saying, “there goes the murderer of his brother.” Though we find a poetical allusion to this latter supposition in Canto IV. *l. 730—41*; yet Gessner, it is evident, did not entertain this fallacious opinion, as he expressly points out, that the place of Cain's retirement had never before been visited by man. Where then were the people who derided Cain? We do not read, that Adam had any other vagrant sons, and we cannot suppose, that the fratricide's *own* children nodded their heads at him. Cain, indeed, was apprehensive of being slain (Gen. v. 14. Canto IV. *l. 732—3*); but these fears could only have seized him, while he remained in the same country with his relatives, or he might have been in dread of being hereafter met or pursued by them. It is probable that Cain gave the place of his refuge the name of Nod from his having wandered about, *wandering* being the definition of the word *Nod*; and that this land was afterwards peopled by Cain's descendants.

**FINIS.**







**University of Toronto  
Library**

**DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET**

NAME OF BORROWER.

DATE.

Acme Library Card Pocke  
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

LG            Gessner, Salomon  
G2G/27c      The death of Abel.... by W.C.Oulton.  
•Fou

546671

